PHYLOGENETIC ANALYSIS OF FIVE PROTOCTIST PARASITES OF INSECTS

A thesis submitted for the degree of DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

of the

Australian National University

Canberra

Molecular Evolution and Systematics Group Research School of Biological Sciences

Jennifer Ann Ninham

May 1995

STATEMENT

This thesis contains no material which has previously been submitted for an academic record at this or any other university and is the original work of the author, except where acknowledged.

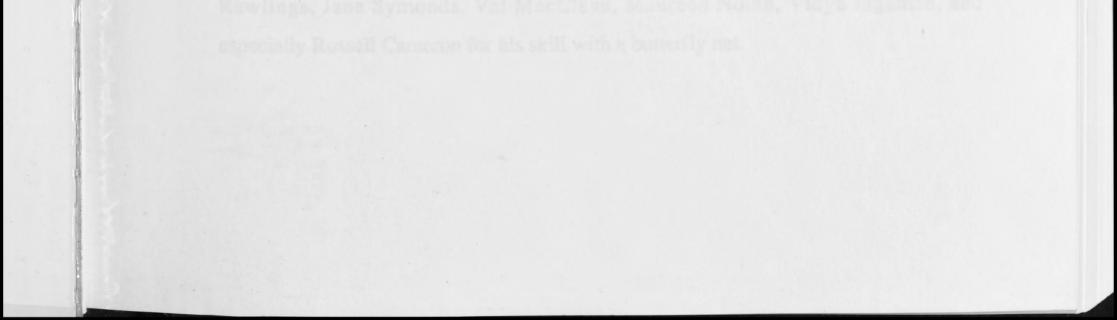
of help at any time, his guidance, sense of humour and continued good nature has note the time spent in his group a priviledge and pleasure. I would also like to thank those people who supported me in the beginning of his undertaking without whom it could not have happened; Peter Stewart, Klaus inthaci; Lex Beardsell and Davai Shaw.

For their encouragement and time, for always being there with partence, to neurs references, new ideas, computing, taboratory skills and especially for adding

Alluhan

.

Jennifer Ann Ninham



ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

When I look back over the past four years, I am humbled by the number of people who have offered their help and friendship to me and I feel very privileged to have known and worked with them. The names below are the ones to whom I owe the greatest amount, there may be others who have helped in passing and I thank them all.

Firstly I would like to thank my supervisor Professor Adrian Gibbs for providing me with the opportunity to undertake this study. His understanding and willingness to be of help at any time, his guidance, sense of humour and continued good nature has made the time spent in his group a priviledge and pleasure.

I would also like to thank those people who supported me in the beginning of this undertaking without whom it could not have happened; Peter Stewart, Klaus Matthaei, Lex Beardsell and David Shaw.

For their encouragement and time, for always being there with patience, to discuss references, new ideas, computing, laboratory skills and especially for editing several chapters of this thesis, I would like to thank Paul Keese and Mary Skotnicki.

I would especially like to thank Anne MacKenzie for her expertise in the lab when without her continued patience, cloning and sequencing could not have happened.

As well, I would especially like to thank Georg Weiller for allowing me to use his DIPLOMO software prior to its initial publication, John Trueman, Jack Palmer, John Armstrong and David Sandilands for their continued patience and help with computing information and skills and Marjo Torronen who spent endless hours with me at the VAX helping with sequence alignments.

For other technical help I would like to thank Anne MacKenzie, Julia Playford, Marjo Torronen, Nelida Contreras, Denis Anderson, David Shaw, Mandy Reid, Val Rawlings, Jane Symonds, Val MacClean, Maureen Nolan, Vidya Jagadish, and

especially Russell Cameron for his skill with a butterfly net.

For help with staining and sectioning of parasite material I would like to thank Margaret Porter.

For wonderful illustrations and incredible patience I would like to thank Tara Goodsell and Andrea Lewis, and for photographic skills, Jeff Wilson.

Also I would especially like to thank Cathie Stewart-Moore for her kindness in explaining Mass 11.

To all those people in MES who stopped what they were doing to help, and with whom I have spent three very happy years and eaten a great quantity of fabulous cakes, I thank Anne MacKenzie, Mary Skotnicki, Marjo Torronen, Catherine Haydn, Vidya Jagadish, Mandy Reid, Maureen Nolan, An van den Borre, Julie Glover, Jun Qin Moh, Tanya Joce and Adrian Gibbs.

I would also like to thank those people in the outside world who were continually supportive and such good friends, Lex Beardsell, Johanna Owens, Gillian O'Loghlin, Shirley O'Reilly and Barbara Setchell.

The most special thanks of all go to my husband, Barry for his continued confidence in me and to my children who often wondered at their mother but kept their counsel and extended their encouragement.

I would like to thank the Australian National University for financial support from the Walden Fund during the first year.

I would also like to thank Dr Denis Anderson, Dr Ray Akhurst, Dr Peter Christian and the CSIRO, Canberra, Australia for making available for this study, the microsporan-like organism recovered from *Vespula germanica*, the gregarine-like organism recovered from *Lepidiota frenchi* and specimens of *Chortoicetes terminifera*, and Dr Louise Malone of Hort Research, Mt Albert Research Centre, Auckland, New Zealand for the DNA sample from *Nosema apis*.

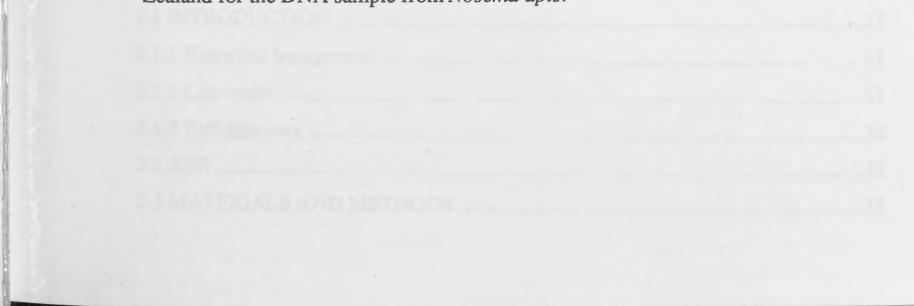


TABLE OF CONTENTS

STATEMENT	
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	
TABLE OF CONTENTS	V
ABSTRACT	
CHAPTER 1	1
GENERAL INTRODUCTION	1
1.1 Background	1
1.2 Phylum Apicomplexa	2
1.2.1 Phenotypic descriptions	3
a. Class Perkinsasida	3
b. Class Gregarinia	3
c. Class Haematozoa	
d. Class Coccidia	5
1.2.2 18S rRNA sequence analysis	5
1.3 Phylum Microspora	7
1.3.1 Phenotypic descriptions	8
1.3.2 16S rRNA sequence analysis	
1.4 Conclusions and Aims of this thesis.	
CHAPTER 2	

2.3.1 Collection of grasshopper egg-pods	3
2.3.2 Rearing of infection-free grasshoppers	3
2.3.3 Inoculation of infection-free grasshoppers	4
2.3.4 Collection of the sporont and gametocyst stages of the parasites	4
2.3.5 Storage of sporonts and gametocysts	5
2.3.6 Measurement of sporonts and gametocysts of the parasite	5
2.3.7 Photography	5
2.3.8 Formulae used for measuring developing cephalonts	5
2.4 A STUDY OF "Gregarina caledia" OBTAINED FROM A WILL)
POPULATION OF Caledia captiva	6
2.4.1 Introduction	6
2.4.2 Materials and methods	6
2.4.3 Results	6
2.4.4 Discussion	8
2.5 A STUDY OF THE LIFE CYCLE OF "Gregarina caledia" IN THE	Ξ
GRASSHOPPER Caledia captiva	8
2.5.1 Introduction	8
2.5.2 Materials and methods	9
2.5.3 Results	9
a. Stages in the life cycle (Figures 2.1 and 2.2)	0
b. Gametocysts	1
2.6 GENERAL DISCUSSION	3
2.6.1 Infection efficiency	3
2.6.2 Life cycle of "Gregarina caledia"	3
2.6.3 Affinities with other gregarines	4
2.7 CONCLUSIONS and FUTURE WORK	4

CHAPTER 3	
GENERAL MATERIALS AND METHODS	

3.2	Isolation of DNA from protoctistans	.28
3.3	Selection of primers for PCR	.29
3.4	Gene amplification using PCR.	.30
3.5	Procedures for molecular cloning	.30
3.6	Resolution of variable nucleotides	.31
3.7	Computer handling of nucleotide sequences	.31

CHAPTER 4	
SECONDARY STRUCTURE OF SSU rRNA	
4.1 INTRODUCTION	
4.2 MATERIALS AND METHODS	
a. Microsporans	
b. Apicomplexans	
4.3 RESULTS and DISCUSSION	
a. Microsporans	34
b. Apicomplexans	35
4.4 SUMMARY	
CHAPTER 5	

PHYLOGENY RECONSTRUCTION	
OF THREE APICOMPLEXAN AND TWO MICROSPORAN TAXA	
5.1 INTRODUCTION	37
5.1.1 Distance methods	
5.1.2 Parsimony	40
5.1.3 Problems in tree-building methods	43
5.1.4 Comparisons of parsimony and distance methods	44
5.2 AIM	45
5.3. PROCEDURES	46
5.3.1 Alignment of SSU rRNA sequences.	46

5.4.2 The "19 taxa" trees	55
a. Phylogeny of the gregarines	55
b. Phylogeny of the apicomplexans	
c. Phylogeny of the piroplasmids	58
5.5 CONCLUSION	58

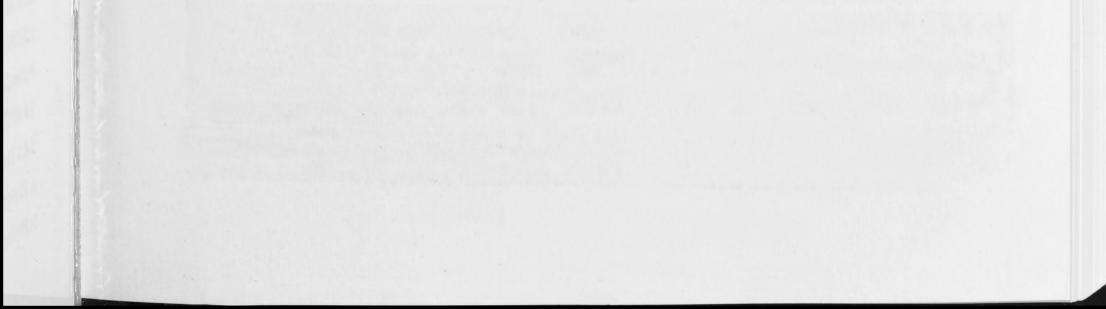
CHAPTER 6	60
GENERAL CONCLUSIONS	60
6.1 The morphology and life cycle of the gregarine parasite from Caledia cap	otiva61
6.2 The phylogenetic relationships of the microsporans and the apicomplexa	ns61

APPENDIX	53

ISU rRNA sequences of gregarines which could indicate their evolutionary elationships within the epicomplexans, but morphological findings megast that they are derived from a primitive class of spicomplexans, the Perkinsusida. The placement of the microsporans as a sister group to the eukaryones is based on the published SSU RNA sequence from a single microsporan, Vairimorphy necastiz. This organism has microsporate a single microsporan, Vairimorphy necastiz. This organism has

The morphology and life cycle of the gregarine-life organism from Coledia contex was found to be similar to that of other cephalan gregarines. Manations in the ize of sporonts was evident and this may be genetically determined.

Genomic DNA was extracted from the parasites and using synthetic ligonucleotide primers, the SSU tRNA gene (except for approximately 100 welcotides at the 5' and) was amplified by the polymerate chain maction (PCE).



ABSTRACT

The work reported in this thesis is based on five single-celled parasites of insects belonging to the Kingdom Protoctista. Except for Nosema apis, which belongs to the Phylum Microspora, and was recovered from the cosmopolitan honey bee Apis mellifera, none of these parasites had been formally described. The latter comprised a microsporan-like organism recovered from the European wasp, Vespula germanica, and three gregarine-like organisms belonging to the Phylum Apicomplexa, and which were recovered from the Australian grasshopper, Caledia captiva, the Australian locust, Chortoicetes terminifera, and the Australian sugar-cane beetle, Lepidiota frenchi.

There were two aims. One was to describe the morphology and life cycle of the gregarine-like organism recovered from *Caledia captiva*. The other, was to use the sequences of the small subunit rRNA (SSU rRNA: 18S and 16S) in order to resolve the phylogenetic status of each of the five parasites. There are no previously published SSU rRNA sequences of gregarines which could indicate their evolutionary relationships within the apicomplexans, but morphological findings suggest that they are derived from a primitive class of apicomplexans, the Perkinsasida. The placement of the microsporans as a sister group to the eukaryotes is based on the published SSU rRNA sequence from a single microsporan, *Vairimorpha necatrix*. This organism has eukaryotic ultra-structure, but prokaryotic 70S ribosomes and 16S rRNA.

The morphology and life cycle of the gregarine-like organism from *Caledia* captiva was found to be similar to that of other cephaline gregarines. Variations in the size of sporonts was evident and this may be genetically determined.

Genomic DNA was extracted from the parasites and using synthetic oligonucleotide primers, the SSU rRNA gene (except for approximately 500 nucleotides at the 5' end) was amplified by the polymerase chain reaction (PCR), ligated into M13mp18/19Smal and pBluescript SK(+)/EcoRV vectors, cloned into

E.coli JM101 cells, and sequenced using a variety of different primers. Cloned fragments were first allocated to their relative positions using the 18S rDNA sequence from *Plasmodium falciparum* for comparison and then compiled into contiguous

sequences using a computer program.

ative

rison

P",

Secondary structure models of the SSU rRNAs of each of the five parasites were constructed using published secondary structures of those of closely related apicomplexans and microsporans as a guide. The SSU rRNA sequences of 25 other taxa from all kingdoms were obtained from public databases, edited and aligned with the gregarine and microsporan sequences. Based on the alignment and the secondary structure models, 715 conserved nucleotides of these sequences were selected. Different combinations of these conserved sequences were used to construct phylogenetic trees by distance and maximum parsimony methods and their topologies shown to be closely similar. The relationships of the gregarine and microsporan taxa were inferred using subsets of the data, the certainty of these tested by the T-PTP and bootstrap tests. The two methods gave similar results which suggested that these were not method-dependent.

Except for the anomalous Giardia lamblia, the wasp microsporan, Nosema apis and Vairimorpha necatrix were found to be a monophyletic clade which formed a sister group to the other eukaryotes. This was supported by the secondary structure models of the SSU rRNA which also showed that the newly-studied microsporans, like Vairimorpha necatrix had both eukaryotic and prokaryotic features. However the relative positions of the wasp microsporan, Nosema apis and Vairimorpha necatrix were not resolved with this data.

Within the apicomplexan monophyletic clade, the three gregarine-like parasites formed a monophyletic group. The parasite found in beetles was a sister group to a clade containing the two parasites found in the grasshopper and locust respectively. However the position of the gregarines within the apicomplexans was not resolved by the analysis. The secondary structure models of their SSU rRNAs were typically eukaryotic, but did not provide any other phylogenetic insights.

The work showed that while, in general, the phylogenetic position of the microsporan and gregarine-like organisms can be determined from their SSU rRNA sequences, the details of close relationships cannot, and it is likely that sequences from

X

other genes will be needed to resolve them.

CHAPTER 1

GENERAL INTRODUCTION

1.1 Background

Phylogenetic studies based on both phenotypic and molecular data are thought to provide more accurate descriptions and interpretations of biological diversity than those derived from only one type of data (Moritz and Hillis, 1990). Within the Kingdom Protoctista (Margulis 1974 a, b; 1980; 1989), phenotypic analyses have resolved the single-celled, free-living eukaryotes into various phyla and other taxonomic sub-groups, but have not been able to establish sensible evolutionary relationships at higher taxonomic levels. The evolutionary pathways of parasitic forms are even more difficult to resolve because their specialisations often result in a reduction of their physical, ultra-structural and biochemical properties (Cavalier Smith, 1987). Thus the most reliable method is to compare parts of their genomic sequences, especially those shared by all taxa being compared, such as their small subunit ribosomal RNA (SSU rRNA: 18S and 16S) sequences (Woese, 1987; Olsen and Woese, 1993).

I report in this thesis studies of the phylogenetic relationships of five parasitic species belonging to two protoctistan phyla namely, Phylum Apicomplexa Levine, 1970 and Phylum Microspora (Canning, 1989). The apicomplexans were two septate gregarines and a pseudogregarine, and the microsporans were two *Nosema spp.*. Other taxa from these phyla which also appear in the analysis have already been evaluated phylogenetically by both phenotypic (Canning, 1989; Vivier and Desportes, 1989; Sprague *et al.*, 1992) and molecular (Johnson *et al.*, 1987, 1988, 1990; Johnson and Baverstock, 1989; Barta *et al.*, 1991; Gajadhar *et al.*, 1991; Ellis *et al.*, 1992; Gagnon *et al.*, 1993; Goggin and Barker, 1993) techniques. The following general descriptions

of the two phyla include specific taxonomic information about the five parasitic species

together with conclusions already published with the molecular data.

1.2 Phylum Apicomplexa Levine, 1970

This complex phylum contains parasites of invertebrates and vertebrates and has between 2400 and 4600 named species (Levine, 1988). All members of the phylum are characterised by having a life cycle with a sexual phase or gamogony in which male gametes have undulipodia, a sporogenic phase and sometimes a growth phase. The infective stage (sporozoite or zoite) has on its anterior end, a set of ultra-structural organelles collectively called the apical complex, by which it invades host cells. The apical complex consists of a polar ring connected with microtubules that extend under the cell surface as a sub-pellicular layer, two apical or conoidal rings, a cone shaped structure, the conoid, made up of several spirally arranged microtubules and two pedunculate secretory organelles called rhoptries (Levine, 1970; Vivier and Desportes, 1989). Although the conoid can be incomplete or absent, the microtubules and rhoptries seem to be of fundamental importance (Perkins, 1976); the latter probably contain agents which induce phagocytosis of the parasite by the host cell (Jones *et al.*, 1972; Trager, 1974).

These phenotypic traits define this phylum but provide no information about the relationships of the phylum with other taxa. There are no fossilised remains, but it is thought that the probable evolution of parasitic species may be deduced from their occurrence in, and possible co-evolution with, their hosts (Theodorides, 1984). The phylum is divided into four taxonomic classes. The class Perkinsasida Levine 1978 (Levine, 1988) is thought to be the most primitive one and has only one genus *Perkinsus* (Perkins, 1976; Levine, 1978) with four described species which parasitise marine molluscs and occur worldwide (Levine, 1988; Goggin and Barker, 1993). Members of the class Gregarinia (500 species) parasitise a range of marine invertebrates and freshwater and terrestrial arthropods, whereas those of the class Coccidia (more than 1600 species) parasitise both invertebrates and vertebrates. The class Haematozoa includes two taxonomic orders, the Haemosporidia (200 species) and

2

Piroplasmida (about 100 species) (Vivier and Desportes, 1989), members of which parasitise vertebrates. It has been proposed that the dinoflagellates are the sister group to the apicomplexans because both groups have zygotic meioses and flagellated gametes (Sleigh, 1973 and Levine, 1988). Levine (1988) has also proposed that the original apicomplexans inhabited the guts of marine polychaetes. In these, primitive dinoflagellates evolved into ancient members of the class Perkinsasida which in turn gave rise to primitive gregarines and coccidians. The gregarines subsequently entered water-associated and then terrestrial arthropods by way of marine and freshwater invertebrates whereas the coccidians evolved similarly to specialise in vertebrate hosts. During that time, coccidians gave rise to the haemosporids and piroplasmids which parasitise vertebrates using arthropod vectors.

1.2.1 Phenotypic descriptions

now that the

ppods.....

a. Class Perkinsasida Levine 1978

Members of this class have typical apicomplexan structures and cell division (Perkins, 1976) but differ from other members of the phylum. *Perkinsus marinus* (Perkins, 1976; Levine, 1978) has an incomplete conoid and forms bi-flagellated sporozoites in which the anterior flagellum contains mastigonemes (Levine, 1978). Such accessory structures have not been observed on other flagellated cells, which in other apicomplexans are not sporozoites but micro-gametes. Other structures are similar to those of other apicomplexans. The sporangium and its discharge tube are similar to analogous structures in gregarines, whereas the absence of a digestive vacuole associated with the conoid indicates affinities closer to the coccidians (Perkins, 1976).

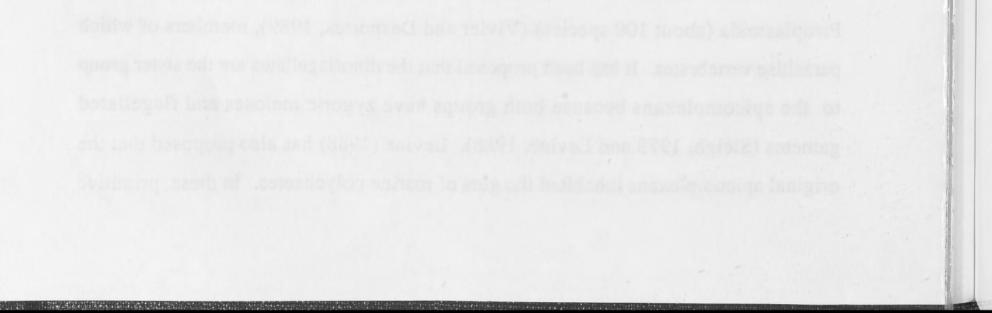
b. Class Gregarinia

Except for one order, the Neogregarinidae, members of the Gregarinia are extracellular gut parasites (Vivier and Desportes, 1989). Their apical complex is complete, but after entry of the sporozoite to the host alimentary canal, it becomes modified as a mucron or epimerite, which temporarily attaches each sporozoite to a gut epithelial cell. Cells of this stage develop into large extra-cellular cephalonts which subsequently detach from their epimerites as motile trophonts. Gamogony occurs within the gut inside a gametocyst. Trophic stages differentiate into approximately equal numbers of highly differentiated male and female gametes which undergo

fertilisation. Zygotes form before sporogony, and the resulting gametocysts are shed into the environment with the host faeces. There they dehisce and release the spores into the environment. If they are ingested by a new host, the spores undergo meiosis to form haploid motile sporozoites (Vivier and Desportes, 1989).

page 3, 1.2, line 2

The sentence should read: "Contemporary findings (Levine, 1988) show that the gregarines subsequently entered water-associated and then terrestrial arthropods......"



The most recent taxonomies for septate gregarines, which are the subject of this thesis, are based on the morphology and cytology of all parasitic stages, aspects of the parasitic life cycle, the location of these in the host and the host's phyletic position. The following classification combines these taxonomies: Phylum Apicomplexa Levine, 1970 (Levine, 1988; Vivier and Desportes, 1989) Class Gregarina Dufour, 1828 (Vivier and Desportes, 1989) Order Eugregarinida Leger, 1899 (Vivier and Desportes, 1989) or

Order Eugregarinorida Leger, 1900 (Levine, 1988)

Sub order Septatorina Lankester, 1885 (Levine, 1988)

Family Gregarinidae Labbé, 1899 (Levine, 1988; Vivier and Desportes, 1989) (septum present, trophonts develop in pairs, chains of cylindrical or ellipsoidal sporocysts released by several sporoducts) (Vivier and Desportes, 1989).

Genus Gregarina Dufour, 1828 (Levine, 1988; Vivier and Desportes, 1989)

c. Class Haematozoa

The haematozoans include the haemosporids *Plasmodium spp.*, which are the causal agents of malaria in birds, reptiles and mammals using mosquito vectors, and the piroplasmids *Babesia* and *Theileria spp.*, which use tick vectors to cause respectively, piroplasmosis and theileriosis in cattle (Vivier and Desportes, 1989).

Vivier and Desportes (1989) have reported the following features of the haematozoan life cycle. Gamogonous, syngamous and sporogonous stages occur in the guts of insect hosts which are themselves parasites of vertebrates. This has resulted in several adaptations. During gamogony the female gamont differentiates into a single macrogamete and the male gamont into several hundred microgametes. After syngamy, sporozoites penetrate the gut wall and migrate as ookinetes to the salivary glands from which they are subsequently injected into the vertebrate blood steam. Entry of sporozoites to the red blood cells is followed by haemotrophy which depends on a further adaptation whereby the apical complex is reduced to a rudimentary

structure which lacks the conoid and conoidal rings. Once inside the red blood cells multiple fission occurs by merogony. The small size of merozoites and their subsequent ability to ingest and digest host red blood cells are adaptations to their development in erythrocytes.

page 5, 1.2.2 at the end of the paragraph ending "...(Lehninger, 1982)". Addition of new material.

"In prokaryotes, there are one to several copies of rRNA genes either organised into a single operon separated by tRNA genes or dispersed throughout the genome (Morgan, 1982) but in most eukaryotes, the genes for 5.8S, 18S and 28S rRNA are present in several hundred tandemly repeated copies, each with internally and externally transcribed spacers and separated by non-transcribed spacers (Mandal, 1984). Within eukaryotic individuals, the rRNA genes may differ in total length (approximately 2 kilobases), but vary little in nucleotide sequence. In most multi-gene families, there is a higher genetic similarity between two genes from within a species than there is between genes from two different species (Dover and Tautz, 1986). This is the result of homogenisation of variant nucleotides within and between (Hancock and Dover, 1988) multiple gene copies which exist in both homologous and nonhomologous chromosomes so that they evolve in concert (Arnheim et al., 1980; Dover and Tautz, 1986). The relatively high frequency of inter-specific genetic similarity cannot be explained solely by drift or selection, because the time required to effect species homogeneity prior to fixation would be too long if selection had to wait for all loci within the gene cluster to mutate to the same condition (Dover et al., 1982). In contrast to drift and selection however, concerted evolution acts two or more orders of

magnitude faster than the rate of point mutation, and fast enough to produce species homogeneity (Dover et al., 1982), thus indicating a novel force in evolution called molecular drive (Dover, 1982). Concerted evolution is mediated by a variety of nonreciprocal exchanges, which include transposition, slippage recognition and RNAmediated transfers, but in particular, gene conversion and unequal exchange (Dover and Tautz, 1986). The last two result in duplication or elimination of many repeats at once and thus promote the relatively high frequency and spread of mutations through the family (molecular drive) and the population (fixation) over evolutionary time (Hillis and Dixon, 1991).

Ribosomal RNA is considered to be a particularly useful molecule for

phylogenetic analysis because different parts of the repeat unit evolve at different rates

resulting in specific regions (domains) of the sequence which range between highly

conserved (related to function) and highly variable (species specific). Although it is clear that for any species the entire rRNA sequence contains the greatest amount of d. Class Coccidia

2)"

ner organised

the genome

8S rRNA are

ternally and

ers (Mandal,

total length

st multi-gene

nin a species

1986). This

en (Hancock

us and non-

1980: Dover

tic similarity

ired to effect

o wait for all

1, 1982). In

ore orders of

duce species

lution called

riety of non-

n and RNA-

ange (Dover

ny repeats at

ons through

ionary time

olecule for

fferent rates

ween highly

though it is

t amount of

The coccidians include the *Eimeria spp*. which is the causal agent of coccidiosis particularly in domestic poultry, and the *Toxoplasma spp., Sarcocystis spp*. and *Cryptospororidium spp.,* which respectively cause toxoplasmosis, sarcosporidiosis and diarrhoea in domestic animals and livestock (Johnson et al., 1990).

The coccids appear to form an intermediate evolutionary stage between the gregarines and haematozoans as they parasitise both invertebrates and vertebrate hosts, but have similar life styles in each. Like the gregarines, coccidians have complete apical complexes, but like the haematozoans (except *Babesia spp.*), gamogony produces a single female gamete and many male gametes (Vivier and Desportes, 1989).

1.2.2 18S rRNA sequence analysis

The SSU 18S rRNA gene has been studied in most eukaryote phyla (Gray *et al.*, 1984; Sogin *et al.*, 1986; Field *et al.*, 1988; Pace *et al.*, 1989) and almost exclusively in Protoctista, because it is one of the most slowly evolving genes found in living organisms, and thus has been used to reconstruct phylogenetic events from the Precambrian era (Hillis and Dixon, 1991). SSU rRNA genes are functionally equivalent, evolutionarily homologous and occur universally in the genomes of archaebacteria, eubacteria, mitochondria, plastids and the nucleus, and therefore provide local and global connections in molecular taxonomy (Gray *et al.*, 1984). Nuclear SSU rRNA forms part of the ribosome which is essential to protein biosynthesis and exists as two sub-units. The larger or 60S sub-unit (LSU) contains molecules of 5.8 rRNA, 28S rRNA and about 70 polypeptides. The smaller or 40S sub-unit (SSU) contains one molecule of 18S rRNA and about 30 polypeptides (Lehninger, 1982).

Analyses of the relationships of apicomplexan taxa inferred from 18S rRNA

data usually contain only a small selection of protoctistan taxa. These include the phyla Ciliophora (Lynn and Small, 1981), Dinoflagellata (Taylor, 1989) and Microspora (Sprague *et al.*, 1992) and often a selection of multicellular taxa. Apicomplexan taxa are represented as follows:

a. The class Perkinsasida by Perkinsus sp. (Goggin and Barker, 1993).

phylogenetic information, the highly variable regions are usually deleted from any analyses, because compared to conserved regions, they carry a higher level of homoplastic nucleotides and accurate alignment with similar regions from other species is not possible (Hillis and Dixon, 1991). Moreover, it has been argued (Rothschild et al., 1986) that molecular drive imposes limitations on phylogenetic analyses. This is because within the gene, rRNA sequence similarity among divergent domains is often higher than expected if the regions were evolving independently (Hancock and Dover, 1988), and between genes in the same organism, intragenomic variation is known (McCutchan et al., 1988). Therefore in a phylogenetic analysis, the sequence positions within these regions cannot be treated as independent characters and subjective weighting needed in the analyses (Hillis and Dixon, 1991) would introduce bias. Alternatively, results of phylogenetic studies based on rDNA are usually consistent with those based on other sources of data that involve multiple comparisons (Hillis, 1987), so it is likely that methods of phylogenetic inference are sufficiently robust to handle the complexities of rDNA evolution (Hillis and Dixon, 1991)."

the

but

mor

(190

are

Wer

b. The class Coccidia by several Eimeria spp. (Barta et al., 1991), Toxoplasma spp. (Johnson et al., 1987, 1988; Johnson and Baverstock, 1989; Barta et al., 1991 and Gagnon et al., 1993), Sarcocystis spp. (Johnson et al., 1988; Johnson and Baverstock, 1989; Barta et al., 1991; Gajadhar et al., 1991 and Gagnon et al., 1993) and Cryptosporidia spp., (Johnson et al., 1990; Barta et al., 1991 and Tenter et al., 1992). c. The orders Haemosporidia by Plasmodium spp. (referenced as in a. and b. above) and Piroplasmida by Babesia spp. (Ellis et al., 1992; Goggin and Barker, 1993) and Theileria spp. (Barta et al., 1991; Gajadhar et al., 1992; Goggin and Barker, 1993) and Theileria spp. (Barta et al., 1991; Gajadhar et al., 1991; Ellis et al., 1992; Gagnon et al., 1993; Goggin and Barker, 1993) (Figure 1).

Several studies made by both parsimony and distance methods placed the apicomplexans in a cluster quite separate from the other protoctistans and multicellular taxa. Within this cluster the coccidians Sarcocystis, Toxoplasma (Johnson et al., 1988; Johnson and Baverstock, 1989; Gagnon et al., 1993) and Eimeria spp. (Barta et al., 1991) formed a second cluster that was a sister group to a third cluster formed by the two haematozoans, namely Plasmodium and Theileria spp. (Gagnon et al., 1993), but the position of Cryptosporidium spp. varied; in some classifications they were monophyletic with the other three coccids (Tenter et al., 1992) but in others formed a cluster with *Plasmodium spp.* (Johnson *et al.*, 1990; Barta *et al.*, 1991). Ellis *et al.* (1992) confirmed the close relatedness of Babesia bovis and Babesia bigemina which are known to share the same vectors and definitive hosts, and also showed that these were distant to B. rodhaini, which infects a different host and has Theileria-like meronts, implying that it might be more accurately classified as a member of that genus. In nearly all analyses, the Plasmodium spp. formed a sister group to the other apicomplexans, perhaps because they have evolved more rapidly (Wolters, 1991) which tends to make taxa appear to be separate sister groups (Felsenstein, 1978). The distinctiveness of Plasmodium spp. is supported by the presence of large insertions and deletions (indels) in the variable regions of their rRNA (Wolters, 1991), however it is difficult to determine their taxonomic positions with certainty as their genome has a

6

rom any

level of

om other

1 argued

ogenetic

livergent

endently

genomic

ysis, the

aracters

) would

DNA are

multiple

rence are

d Dixon,

very biased base composition (Hashimoto et al., 1994).

In the only phylogenetic analyses of rRNA sequence data from the class Perkinsasida, Goggin and Barker (1993) used distance and parsimony methods to resolve the position of *Perkinsus sp.* They showed that this species forms a cluster with the dinoflagellates and the coccidians, which together form a sister group to a second cluster containing haemosporids and piroplasmids. This supports the inference derived from morphological data (Perkins, 1976; Levine, 1978) that the Perkinsasida are a primitive apicomplexian group closely related to the dinoflagellates and the coccidians. No 18S rRNA sequences from the class Gregarinia have been reported.

1.3 Phylum Microspora

Microsporans are minute (diameter, 1-20 μ m), spore forming, obligate, intracellular parasites of hosts which range from vertebrates to species of Gregarinia (Canning, 1989). Certain species, namely Nosema bombycis and Nosema apis respectively, are economically important pathogens of silkworms (Ishihara and Hayashi, 1968) and honeybees (Bailey, 1963). Others like Nosema acridophagus and N. cuneatum are used as microbiological control agents for the grasshopper, Melanoplus sanguinipes (Erlandson et al., 1985; Lockwood and Debrey, 1990). Cross infection by microsporans between insect and homeothermic vertebrate hosts does not usually occur. However, opportunistic infections by the microsporans Encephalitozoon hellem and E. cuniculi which parasitises laboratory rabbits (Wright and Craighead, 1922), have been recorded in humans infected with human immunodeficiency lentivirus (HIV) (Cali and Owen, 1988; Vossbrinck et al., 1993; Zhu et al., 1993), so that an understanding of phylogenetic relations is important in the diagnosis of these species.

Microsporans have not been reported from fossils, but ultrastructural and molecular studies have shown that extant forms may have ancestral character states. This is suggested by their having both eukaryotic and prokaryotic features (Vossbrinck *et al.*, 1987). Their eukaryotic features include the possession of a nucleus, an endomembrane system and the separation of chromosomes on a mitotic spindle (Canning, 1989). However, like prokaryotes, they have 70S ribosomes with 16S and 23S rRNA (Ishihara and Hayashi, 1968; Curgy *et al.*, 1980). The 16S rRNA is shorter than the typically eukaryotic 18S rRNA sequence and the 5.8S rRNA, which in typical eukaryotes is cleaved from the 28S rRNA to form a separate molecule, is absent,

although sequences complementary to the 5.8S rRNA are found in the 23S rRNA (Vossbrinck et al., 1987).

page 8, 1.3.1

The second sentence should read: "Lack of these features are perhaps secondary reductions caused by their parasitic lifestyle (Cavalier Smith, 1987)".

Vict

arel

1987

their

up to

plast

enclo

enzy

pene

cells

(unik

infec

has a

micro

follo

neca

Sport

Lars

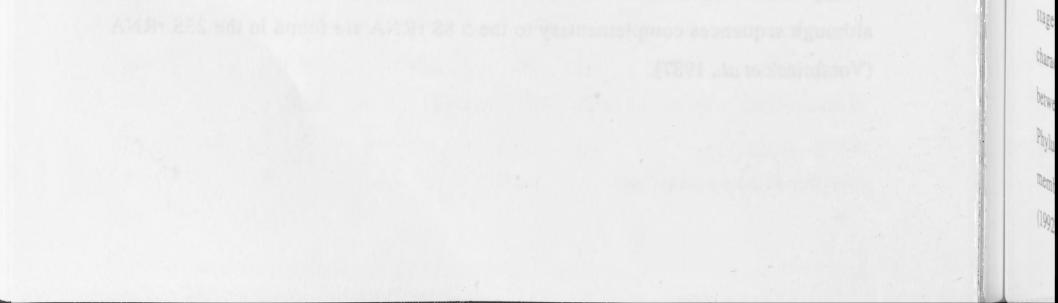
11 Sp(

host

polar

dies

may



1.3.1 Phenotypic descriptions

secondary

Microsporans have no mitochondria, peroxisomes or Golgi dictyostelia. These features are perhaps secondary reductions caused by their parasitic life style (Cavalier Smith, 1987). The following description is reported by Tanada and Kaya (1993). Their life cycle has two phases; merogony and sporulation. Spores, which can survive outside their hosts, have an imperforate spore coat and are usually $3-6\mu m \ge 2-4\mu m$, but may be up to 20µm in diameter. The interior of the spore, the sporoplasm, consists of a plasmalemma, cytoplasm, 1 or 2 nuclei, endoplasmic reticulum and ribosomes all enclosed in a coiled polar tube (diameter 0.1µm; length 100-400µm). The spore wall is enzymatically digested in the insect midgut and, as a result, the polar tube everts and penetrates the host gut cells, and the sporoplasm is injected through it into the host cells. Within the host cell, the sporoplasm develops into a rounded meront with one (unikaryon) or two (diplokaryon) nuclei. Meronts divide mitotically and the progeny infect other host cells. At a certain stage each meront develops into a sporont and this has a different cell membrane structure from the meront. Sporogony varies. In microsporans, such as in Encephalitozoon and Nosema spp., the first nuclear division is followed by cytokinesis and this produces two potential sporoblasts. In Vairimorpha necatrix, cytokinesis does not follow nuclear division, and a pansporoblast or sporophorous vesicle is produced which later buds into unicellular sporoblasts (Larsson, 1986). However, polymorphic forms containing both free spores and spores in sporophorous vesicles have been found in both adult and larval forms of the same host (Canning, 1989). Sporoblasts develop into spores by the differentiation of the polar tube, the cell organelles and the spore coat. Spores are released when the host dies (Tanada and Kaya, 1993).

Even though phenotypic characters, such as morphology and ultrastructure, may be needed to confirm parasite identity, these vary greatly in the different life cycle stages of both the parasite and its host, so that any taxonomies based on these

8

characters are too incomplete for identification and not sensitive enough to distinguish between species of the same genus (Vossbrinck *et al.*, 1993). Classification of the Phylum Microspora is therefore based on differences in the chromosome cycles of its members. Classification of the genera *Nosema spp*. is described by Sprague *et al.* (1992) as follows: Phylum Microspora Sprague, 1969

Class Dihaplophasea (nuclei paired as a diplokaryon during part of the life cycle).

Order Dissociodihaplophasea (haplosis occurs by nuclear dissociation resulting in unpaired nuclei, spores are homosporous or heterosporous).

Super Family Nosematoidea Labbe 1899. (bi-nucleate homospores dissociate after the sporoplasm invades a new host individual, cycle of gamete production ends with plasmogamy and nuclear dissociation).

Family Nosematidae Labbe 1899. (all stages occur in host cell hyaloplasm). Genus Nosema

1.3.2 16S rRNA sequence analysis

The evolutionary position of the microsporans was first indicated when a phylogenetic tree was calculated from a set of 16S rRNA sequences which included that of the microsporan *Vairimorpha necatrix*, a parasite of moths. These data indicated that the microsporans are a sister group to all other eukaryotes (Vossbrinck *et al.*, 1987).

In the past two years, two complete 16S rRNA sequences, those of Nosema apis and Vavraia oncoperae (isolated from hepialid lepidopterans) (Malone et al., 1994) and four partial sequences, three isolated from human beings infected with HIV, namely Encephalitozoon cuniculi (Hartskeel et al., 1993), a new species of microsporan (Vossbrinck et al., 1993) and Enterocytozoon bienusi (Zhu et al., 1993, submitted) and one from fish namely, *Ichthosporidium giganteum* (Vossbrinck et al., 1993) have been recovered. The first two have not been used to calculate phylogenetic trees, but Malone et al. (1994) found several parallels between phenotypic and genotypic data which could be taxonomically useful. Nosema apis and Vairimorpha necatrix have diplokarya in some life cycle stages which places them both in the Class Dihaplophasea, their 16S rRNAs are of similar lengths (1212 and 1209 nucleotides respectively) and they have 94% sequence identity, whereas Vavraia oncoperae, Encephalitozoon cuniculi and Enterocytozoon bienusi do not have diplokarya, and the first two have 16S rRNA of 1322 and 1299 nucleotides respectively and only 66.4% sequence identity. Vossbrinck et al. (1993) have calculated a molecular phylogeny based on DNA sequences coding for a segment spanning the LSU and SSU from the new microsporan, Vairimorpha necatrix, V. lymantriae, Encephalitozoon cuniculi, and Ichthysporidium giganteum. The results obtained support the close relationship of the

page 10, 1.4

The first sentence should read: ".....our understanding of the intra- and inter-taxonomic (between and within respectively) relationships of the Apicomplexa and Microspora".

COT

The

rela

apic

mici

WOU

rela

Orig

apic

apio

1. 1

fron

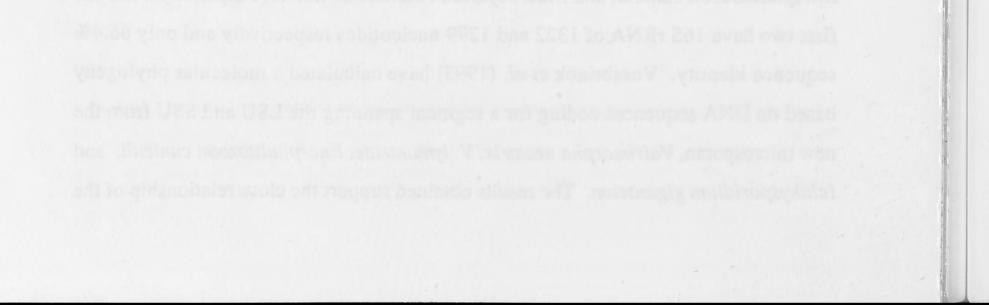
Gre

2. T

apic

epi

The events allocated from a set of 165 REFA gequences which included that of he minespines Variancepha associate, a paratita of monta. These dara indicated that of he minespines Variancepha associate, a paratita of monta. These dara indicated that of he minespines are a sister group as di other colonyotas (VasScinde et al. 1987). Is the past two years, two complete 168 rEFAA requences, those of Moinna and the first and Ventrais anaceparae (Leolaned from heplatid lepitopremas) (Malone et al. 1994) and four partial requences, these data information minespines (VasScinde et al. 1994) and four partial requences, these trelated from heplatid (epitopremas) (Malone et al. anamoly four partial requences, these trelated from heplatid (epitopremas) (Malone et al. 1994) and four partial requences, these trelated from heplatid (epitopremas) (Malone et al. 1994) and four partial requences, these trelated from heplatid (epitopremas) (Malone et al. 1994) maneira and the partial requences, these trelated from heplatid (epitopremas) (Malone et al. 1994) maneira and the partial requences of the trends, (Entrate of et al., 1993), a new species of al. 1993, and anter argo and the partial requences (Possible et al. 1993) and anter argo and the partial requences (Possible) and the trends of the t



two Vairimorpha spp. and the placement of the new microsporan in the genus Encephalitozoon as E. hellem. A separate work which compared the LSU rRNA sequences of several Nosema and Vairimorpha spp. (Baker et al., 1994) supports their close relationship (Malone et al., 1994) and places the Nosema spp., which are composed of several apparently unrelated groups, as a sister group to Vairimorpha spp.

1.4 Conclusions and Aims of this thesis.

taxonomic

rospora".

The available phylogenies based on SSU rRNA sequences and morphological data indicate that large gaps exist in our understanding of the intra and inter-taxonomic relationships of the Apicomplexa and Microspora. The conclusion that the primitive apicomplexan *Perkinsus sp.* forms a sister group to the other apicomplexans is deduced from a single SSU rRNA sequence from that taxon, as too is the conclusion that the microsporan *Vairimorpha necatrix* forms a sister group to all other eukaryotes. These would be more certainly accepted if confirmed by additional data from other closely related species. This could be done by constructing phylogenetic trees using the original SSU rRNA sequences from *Vairimorpha necatrix*, *Perkinsus sp.* and other apicomplexans and new SSU rRNA sequences from other microsporans and apicomplexans. Thus, in the work reported here, I decided:

1. To examine some aspects of the morphology and life cycle of a gregarine parasite from *Caledia captiva*, which, as it has not been formally described, is called "Gregarina caledia" in this thesis; see Materials and Methods.

2. To resolve the relative evolutionary positions of three previously undescribed apicomplexans "Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina chortoicetes" and "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" and the microsporans *Nosema apis* and "Nosema vespula" using their SSU rRNA sequences.



Figure 1

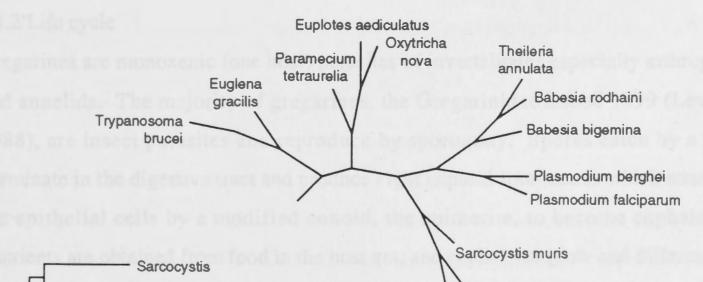
A selection of phylogenetic trees constructed by parsimony and distance methods from 18S rRNA sequences from apicomplexians, dinoflagellates, ciliophorans and other protoctistans. These trees have been modified by the removal of multicellular taxa and shortening of the branch lengths relative to those in the original trees.

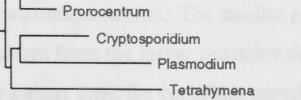


Trees made by Parsimony methods Prorocentrum micans Crypthecodinium cohnii Babesia bigemina Toxoplasma gondii **Babesia bovis** Sarcocystis muris Babesia rodhaini Theileria annulata Theileria annulata Plasmodium berghei Sarcocystis muris Plasmodium falciparum Plasmodium falciparum Modified from Gagnon et al. (1993) Modified from Ellis et al. (1992) Eimeria acervulia Eimeria tenella Sarcocystis muris Sarcocystis gigantea Apicomplexians Toxoplasma gondii Theileria annulata Cryptosporidium sp. - Plasmodium berghei Crypthecodinium spp. Dinoflagellates Prorocentrum micans Stylonychia Ciliophorans Oxytricha

Modified from Barta et al. (1991)

Trees made by Distance methods





Perkinsus sp. Prorocentrum micans

Modified from Johnson et al. (1990)

Modified from Goggin and Barker (1993)

CHAPTER 2

A STUDY OF A GREGARINE PARASITE OF THE GRASSHOPPER Caledia captiva

2.1 INTRODUCTION

2.1.1 Historical background

Sporozoites of single-celled organisms are found in the guts of all major groups of insects and form relationships with their hosts which range from that of parasite to commensal. Members of one taxon, the septate or cephaline gregarines of which there are 500 described species (Levine, 1988) were first reported in 1828 by Dufour, in the guts of coleopterous insects (Sprague, 1941). More recent investigations have described gregarines from a variety of commercially or medically important insect hosts and laboratory populations of orthopterans and coleopterans (Laird, 1959). This has sparked a renewed interest in their study as a potential source of parasites with which to control mosquitoes and other vectors (Walsh and Olsen, 1976; Canning, 1982; Beier and Craig, 1985; Levine, 1988).

2.1.2 Life cycle

Gregarines are monoxenic (one host) parasites of invertebrates especially arthropods and annelids. The majority of gregarines, the Gregarinidae Labbé 1899 (Levine, 1988), are insect parasites and reproduce by sporogony. Spores eaten by a host germinate in the digestive tract and produce eight haploid sporozoites which attach to the epithelial cells by a modified conoid, the epimerite, to become cephalonts. Nutrients are obtained from food in the host gut, and cephalonts grow and differentiate

into two compartments. The smaller anterior protomerite is separated by a septum of ectoplasm from the larger posterior deutomerite which contains the single nucleus. After a short time, the cephalont detaches from the host intestine and becomes a freeliving, motile sporont. Sexual maturity is characterised by the fusion of two sporonts in an association called syzygy in which the deutomerite of the anterior sporont (the porozoites of single-celled organisms are found in the guts of all major groups of nescet and form relationships with their hous which mage from that of parasite to connected. Monthese of one taxon, the Segiste or cephnike gregations of which then are 500 described species (Lovine, 1978) were first reported in 1823 by Dufour, in the justs of coleopterous inteacts (Spragne, 1971). More record in vestigations have leactibed gregatines from a variety of commercially or molically important infect sees and laboratory populations of orthopterus and coleopterms (Leici, 1959). This which to control mosquitoes and other vectors (Walsh and Olsen, 1976; Caming, 982; Beier and Craig, 1983; Levine, 1983).

2.1.2 Life cycle

112

thoi

Whi

hap

int

mig

2.1.

Gre

exa

Gre

POM

the

1002

1956

2.2

The

1906

Regarines are monoxenic (one host) paraties of inventobrates especially arbitrade and senelids. The majority of gregarines, the Gregarinidae Labbé 1899 (Levine, 1988), are insect parasites and reproduce by sporogony. Spores caten by a host germinate in the digestive tract and produce eight imploid sporozolies which altach to be epithelial cells by a modified couold, the opiniarities to become cephalonts.

page 12, 2.2

After the third sentence, add the following sentence: "The initial aim of studying

variability between chromosomal races was not achieved, and the study was restricted to populations in New South Wales, Australia".

primite) fuses with the protomerite of the posterior sporont (the satellite). After an unknown length of time, the pair rotates to form a ball which becomes encysted as a gametocyst and passes out in host faeces. Within the gametocyst, the nucleus of each sporont becomes a gamont which undergoes gametogenesis and a similar number of male and female iso-gametes is formed. These pair in syngamy and divide to form thousands of diploid spores which are expelled in chains through everted spore ducts which form on the gametocyst surface. Each spore undergoes meiosis to produce 8 haploid sporozoites, which if eaten by new hosts, germinate into potential cephalonts in the gut (Kudo, 1954; Levine, 1988; Vivier and Desportes, 1989).

Vavra (1969) first proposed that gregarines were species specific, however the single species Gregarina garnhami, appears to infect two species of locust, Locusta migratoria and Schistocerca gregaria (Vivier and Desportes, 1989).

2.1.3 Pathogenicity

Gregarine infections cause loss of appetite, general sluggishness and, occasionally, a colour change of the insect host, but most are only detected by histological examinations. In the locust host *Schistocerca gregaria* Forsk, the gregarine parasite *Gregarina garnhami* has been shown to destroy large areas of caecal epithelium, however damaged epithelial cells are either continually replaced, or may survive with little regeneration (McCray *et al.*, 1970). In the midgut, sporonts cause little damage to the gut epithelium but interfere with the absorption of food material by forming localized barriers between the digested food material and the epithelial cells (Canning, 1956).

2.2 AIM

tudying

estricted

The initial reason for studying gregarines was to look for variability in those which inhabited the Australian grasshopper Caledia captiva. This insect exists in a coastal

band in northern and eastern Australia as two parapatrically associated chromosomal races which, in southeast Queensland, are separated by a hybrid zone. It was thought that these parasites may have exhibited co-evolution with their parental and hybrid hosts (Moran, 1979). A study of the morphology and life cycle was made of the gregarine-like organisms recovered from local populations of *Caledia captiva* at Uriarra and Araluen in New South Wales.

The aim of this study was to study a gregarine parasite "Gregarina caledia" obtained from a wild population of the grasshopper *Caledia captiva* Orthoptera; Acrididae (Shaw *et al.*, 1976). Stages of the life cycle of "Gregarina caledia" in laboratory-reared *Caledia captiva* were described.

2.3 MATERIALS AND METHODS

2.3.1 Collection of grasshopper egg-pods

Grasshoppers captured in the field (Section 2.4) were placed in cages measuring 250 x $300 \times 280 \text{ mm}^3$, constructed of wood and screen wire with a 350 ml plastic pot containing sand in their floor, for oviposition. Damp, autoclaved sand in the container was replaced every day, and the egg pods collected by immersing each container in water so that they floated out of the sand. Pods were surface sterilised in 3-4% sodium hypochlorite solution for 5 minutes and washed 5 times in water, then transferred to new containers of damp autoclaved sand, covered loosely and incubated at 30° C and 90% relative humidity. The hatchlings, which usually appeared 28 to 31 days after the pod was laid, were caged separately (see below). Five hatchlings were initially placed in each cage.

2.3.2 Rearing of infection-free grasshoppers

Infection-free grasshoppers were reared in two types of infection-proof cages. In the initial experiments, nymphs or grasshoppers were confined separately in 250 ml clear plastic containers, each stoppered with a foam plastic bung. These were kept in an incubator at 30°C. Humidity and food were provided by a daily supply of glasshouse-grown, fresh wheat shoots. The insects were kept from 7.00am to 11.00pm, at 30°C with lights (50 watt silver backed bulbs (Phillips)) and from 11.00pm to 7.00 am, at

20^oC without lights. These cages were used in the second study reported in this chapter (Section 2.5).

Nymphs and grasshoppers were monitored daily for mortality, moulting and gametocyst production, so that re-infection by spores from dehiscing gametocysts was avoided. The gametocysts usually dehisced two or three days after faeces were voided

by the insects. Every day the grass was removed and the nymph was tipped into a new container, and examined under a dissecting microscope. These cages proved to be ideal for rearing and handling single nymphs and grasshoppers: each hatchling survived and developed into an adult in about 60 days. It was however difficult to check fully for gametocysts. Faeces, which were sometimes transferred along with grasshoppers into a new cage, sometimes carried gametocysts. These ultimately dehisced, grasshoppers became reinfected, and new gametocysts appeared after 10 days. Therefore, before each experiment, faeces from grasshoppers were monitored daily for 15 days and any infected grasshoppers were discarded.

Larger cages for up to 8 grasshoppers were also used for the experiments described in Chapter 3 to keep gregarine-infected *Caledia captiva* and "Chortoicetes terminifera". Genomic DNA of these parasites was extracted for use in experiments described in Chapters 3, 4 and 5.

2.3.3 Inoculation of infection-free grasshoppers.

Spores were suspended in sterile distilled water and transferred with a Gilson pipette from the slides or Petri dish lids, to a Microfuge tube. Each grasshopper was held between the thumb and the forefinger and squeezed gently until it regurgitated a drop of undigested matter, then a 10µl drop of water containing the spores was transferred to the mouth and mouthparts using a 25µl glass capillary (Microcap; Drummond Scientific Instruments).

2.3.4 Collection of the sporont and gametocyst stages of the parasites.

Grasshoppers were anaesthetised in gaseous CO_2 . The gut was removed by cutting off the last three abdominal segments, grasping the head with forceps and pulling it from the body (Harry, 1969). Each intestine was transferred to sterile insect saline (0.7% NaCl, 0.02% CaCl₂) or to sterile distilled water and teased open under a dissecting microscope. The liberated sporonts and gametocysts were collected and washed

several times in sterile distilled water. Gametocysts were recovered from faeces that had been softened by soaking for a few minutes in distilled water, by teasing them away from the faeces with forceps. 2.3.5 Storage of sporonts and gametocysts

Sporonts and gametocysts were collected in sterile water and kept at -70°C in Microfuge tubes (Eppendorf).

Gametocysts to be used as a source of spores for infecting grasshoppers were kept on labelled glass slides in sterile plastic disposable Petri dishes. Stacks of these were placed in tightly lidded plastic lunch boxes with moist blotting paper to provide humidity, while minimising the possibility of fungal infection. Gametocysts were kept at 26°C, and examined daily. Spore chains from dehisced gametocysts formed characteristic patterns on the slides or on the underside of the Petri dish lids.

2.3.6 Measurement of sporonts and gametocysts of the parasite

All sporonts and gametocysts were measured at magnifications of x125 and x1250 using a light microscope (Zeiss) fitted with a calibrated micrometer eyepiece.

2.3.7 Photography

Cephalont and sporont stages of the parasites were photographed either using reflected light with Kodacolor Gold 100 (GA135-24) in a camera mounted above a macroscope (Makroscope 400, Wild Leitz), or under transmitted light using Kodak Ektachrome (EPY 135-36) film in a camera mounted above a light microscope (Zeiss). Spores were photographed in reflected light under oil immersion at a maximum magnification of x1200.

2.3.8 Formulae used for measuring developing cephalonts

Bush (1928); Allegre (1948); Canning (1956) and Laird (1959) found that the ratios of the sizes of different parts of sporonts and gametocysts were sufficiently constant to be useful for distinguishing between taxa. The volumes of developing cephalonts were calculated using the formulae:

Volume of a sphere = $4/3\pi r^3$

15

Volume of a cylinder = $\pi r^2 h$

Volume of an ellipsoid = $4/3\pi a^2 b$, where a and b are the smaller and larger radii

respectively.

2.4 A STUDY OF "Gregarina caledia" OBTAINED FROM A WILD POPULATION OF Caledia captiva

2.4.1 Introduction

The vegetative and reproductive stages of "Gregarina caledia" were observed and measured, and the parasite load and site of infection was investigated in *Caledia captiva*.

2.4.2 Materials and methods

In April 1990, 44 grasshoppers from the South East Australian taxon of *Caledia captiva* and at various stages of maturity were collected at Araluen, NSW. When caught, 7 grasshoppers (6 males and 1 female) were chosen at random, killed immediately and examined for parasites. None appeared to be infected with gregarines. The remaining grasshoppers were placed in wire cages in the humidifying cabinet and stressed by being given a minimum of food in order to activate latent infections, as suggested by Appel (1983) who reported a five fold increase in the number of gametocysts of *Gregarina rhyparobiae* when its cockroach hosts were starved for 12 days.

2.4.3 Results

After two days of starvation, 9 grasshoppers (7 females and 2 males) were dissected. In all of these, the mid guts and most hind guts were packed with vegetative sporonts of "Gregarina caledia" ranging in numbers from 17 to 330, with a mean of 137 per grasshopper. Most sporonts were not syzygous, and were 180 to 240 μ m long and 60 to 70 μ m wide (mean 222 μ m x 65 μ m). Each sporont was cream to pale-yellow coloured and barrel-shaped, and had a smaller anterior protomerite and a larger posterior deutomerite separated by a septum of ectoplasm which appeared to be confluent with the ectoplasm which surrounded the entire organism. The protomerite

was roughly spherical and at its anterior end had a flattened scar which marked the position of the earlier epimerite. The deutomerite was bacilliform, wider than the protomerite and rounded at the posterior end. The endoplasm was granular especially in the centre of the organism. The nucleus was refractile, filled with granules of variable size and its position varied. Ratios of protomerite length : deutomerite length pages 17, 20, 21 and in the legends corresponding to plates 2.0a-2.0e and 2.0f-2.0i:

int

Gan

a m

1110

basa

The

Varie

gam

the

Spor

2.0d

which

Spor

2000

2.0e)

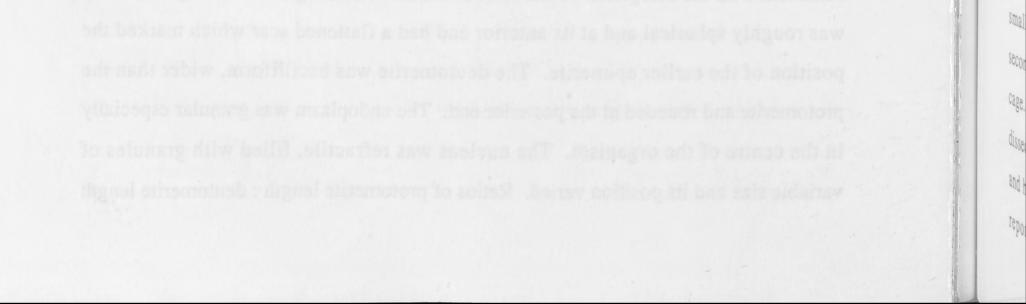
Wall

iores

Replace Figure 2.0 by Figure 2. Thus Figure 2a-2e and 2f-2i.

n April 1990; 44 gratshoppers from the South East Australian invos of Caledia appive and it various mages of antarity were collected at Arsison, NSW. When aught, 7 grasshoppers (6 dates and 1 female) were chosen at tandom, killed mmediately and examined for parasites. Mone appeared to be infected with regarines. The remaining grashoppers were placed in whe esses in the lumidifying abinei and succeed by being given a minimum of food in order to activate latent effections, as suggested by Appel (1983) who reported a five fold increase in the umber of gametocysts of Gregoring responders when its coal roach bosts were tarved for 12 days.

that two days of starvation, 9 grassingport (7 females and 2 males) wells dissocied, all of these, the mid gues and most hind guts were proked with vegetative sporouts "Gregorian caledia" ranging in numbers from 17 to 330, with a mean of 137 per visitopper. Most sporouts was not sysygous, and were 160 to 240 an long and 60 70 and wide (mean 222 and bad a smaller americar protocolorite and a larger societion deutometric separated by a septam of exterior protocolorite and a larger paterior deutometric separated by a septam of exterior protocolorite and a larger



ranged from 1 : 3.0 to 1 : 3.5. The primite and satellite of most syzygous pairs were of a similar length, but a few had a primite that was slightly larger than the satellite, their mean total lengths being 260µm and 255µm respectively (Figure 2.0a).

One to three spherical gametocysts, each surrounded by a gelatinous layer varying in thickness from 18µm to 144µm were found in the hind gut of each of five grasshoppers infected; eight in all. Of these, four were in the stage where two homogenous gamonts could still be distinguished (Figure 2.0b), and four had progressed to the stage where a single mass of tissue filled the gametocyst coat. Gametocyst diameters, minus the gelatinous layer, ranged from 168µm to 360µm with a mean of 259µm. Gametocysts which had been allowed to develop on glass microscope slides developed from the two gamont stage until the orange-coloured basal discs of inverted spore ducts appeared, approximately 3 days later (Figure 2.0c). The number of basal discs on the side of the gametocyst facing the microscope lens, varied from 5 to 10, and their diameter measured $18\mu m$ to $24\mu m$. The surface of each gametocyst remained unaltered for the next 2 days while the spore ducts grew toward the inner mass (Canning, 1956), after which they everted through the gametocyst wall. Spore chains consisting of ellipsoidal spores embedded in a sticky matrix (Figure 2.0d), were extruded from the spore ducts and formed a sinous pattern of fine threads which stuck to the glass slides and to the underside of the Petri dish lid. Diameters of spores measured 12µm x 6µm which included a thick surrounding coat and which according to Harry (1965), formed approximately two thirds of the total mass (Figure 2.0e).

After six days of starvation, 4 females were dissected. All were infected, and the number of very small sporonts in the midgut ranged from 50 to 700, with a mean of 285 per host. In the most heavily infected insects, sporonts were visible through the walls of the midgut, and in one instance had pushed through the junction between the foregut and the crop and protruded into the haemocoele. However in these insects, the small size of the sporonts and the lack of syzygy suggested that there had been

Oe and 2.0f-

secondary infections, perhaps from dehisced gametocysts trapped on the wire of the cage. No gametocysts were detected *in vivo*. Seven days later, a single female was dissected. Its crop contained 450 sporonts, midgut 1250 sporonts and 4 gametocysts and hindgut 53 sporonts and 3 gametocysts. These numbers are fewer than those reported by Harry (1970) who found in 18 laboratory reared desert locusts

(Schistocerca gregaria) infected with the gregarine Gregarina garnhami, that 10 had >10,000 gregarines, 1 had >5000 and 7 had >1000.

44% of the individuals in a field population of *Caledia captiva* collected at Araluen, NSW, were infected, mostly in the midgut. After re-infection in the laboratory, the sporonts were also found in the crop, hindgut and haemocoele, but without any obvious pathological effects on their hosts.

2.4.4 Discussion

The life cycle of "Gregarina caledia" appears to be similar to that of other septate gregarines of arthropods (Kudo, 1954; Canning, 1956). The general body shape, the size of sporonts, gametocysts and basal discs, and the timing of various stages of development are summarised in Table 2.1 below. It is unfortunate that the sizes of gametes and the exact number of basal discs in "Gregarina caledia" are not known, but they are probably variable (Allegre, 1948; Harry, 1970). This shows them to be similar in nearly all aspects except the size of the spores, to those described by Canning (1956) and Harry (1965) for Gregarina garnhami which is parasitic in the locust Schistocerca gregaria Forsk. The variable size of the unassociated sporonts was possibly related to the time of infection and germination of spores, or genetic variation in the host or the parasite, factors which were not determined in these experiments. Similar ratios of protomerite length : deutomerite length of the gregarine from Caledia captiva might be taken to suggest that these gregarines were related, however, similar ratios between these and those found for Gregarina garnhami indicate that ratios of measurement and absolute dimensions have no taxonomic significance by themselves, as has already been realised by others (Bush, 1928; Allegre 1948).

2.5 A STUDY OF THE LIFE CYCLE OF "Gregarina caledia" IN THE GRASSHOPPER Caledia captiva

2.5.1 Introduction

The field and laboratory studies of *Caledia captiva* nymphs artificially infected with spores of "Gregarina caledia" reported above (Section 2.4), did not define the developmental stages of the parasite *in vivo* nor explain the size polymorphism of

sporonts. These stages were investigated in an experiment by observing both fresh tissue and fixed sections collected from the time of infection of the the grasshopper, until about 12 days later when gametocysts are extruded on its faeces. Dehiscence of these gametocysts *in vitro* was recorded and described below.

2.5.2 Materials and methods

Twenty four third instar infection-free nymphs were infected with gregarine spores on the same day. These nymphs had been hatched in the laboratory from surface-sterilised pods obtained from adult females collected at Araluen, NSW. The spores came from dehisced gametocysts dissected from the gut of grasshoppers captured at Araluen and passaged in laboratory-reared nymphs from Uriarra, NSW. One nymph was kept as an uninfected control. Each nymph was separately confined in a 250 ml disposable clear plastic container and kept in an incubator at 30°C. Each day for 12 days 2 nymphs were anaesthetised in CO_2 , and from each, the gut was removed. One gut was placed in sterile insect saline and immediately checked for the presence of any parasites, and these were photographed. The other gut was fixed immediately in 10% formal saline until needed. After 12 days when all the nymphs had been dissected, the 12 fixed guts were washed in 0.85% saline, and dehydrated in an alcohol series (50%, 70%, 95%, 100%). The tissue was cleared in xylene, infiltrated with and embedded in wax. Serial sections 10 to 15µm thick were cut using a microtome (Leitz), stained with Ehrlich's haematoxylin (Carleton, 1980) and mounted in Histomount (National Diagnostics). Faeces were monitored daily for gametocysts.

2.5.3 Results

Of the 24 infected nymphs, 2 died of unknown causes, 2 had gametocysts present and none were found in 6. To complete the daily sequence, 10 more nymphs were infected with spores from the original source and dissected, as above, on 1 to 6 days after infection. All of this group became infected and none died. The uninfected nymph

remained free of infection.

a. Stages in the life cycle (Figures 2.1 and 2.2)

No parasites were seen in histological sections from the guts collected in first two days after infection, but sporozoites are too small to be seen easily in sections thicker than 5µm (Harry, 1970). Spores of "Gregarina caledia" were ellipsoidal, with shorter and longer radii of 3µm and 6µm respectively, so their volume is 220µm³ of which about two thirds (147µm³) was the spore coat (Harry, 1970). Thus each of the 8 sporozoites in the germinal area of the spore had a volume of about $9\mu m^3$ (Figure 2.1). The spore coats of ingested spores are thought to be removed by enzymes in the foregut of the host, and hence released the 8 cephalonts (Sprague, 1941). Samples taken from the midgut after two days showed gregarines in different stages of development and volume which had increased over a range of 12 fold to 370 fold range since germination (Figure 2.1). One smaller, ellipsoidal gregarine with a differentiated epimerite, was not attached to a host cell and may have been the earliest stage in development of the sporozoite. The larger gregarines had longer axial ratios, were attached to the brush border of the intestine and had each differentiated into a protomerite and deutomerite by a pale septum of ectoplasm. These large differences in volume may reflect genetic polymorphism as all were infected on the same day but, as the parasites were growing exponentially, the differences may have resulted from small differences in the actual time of germination of the sporozoites. Cephalonts sampled on the third day had a greater axial ratio and had increased in volume by 550 fold since infection (Figure 2.1). Samples taken on day 4, showed that several changes had occurred. The cephalont had become a free swimming sporont by detaching from its epimerite and leaving as evidence, a small scar on the anterior surface of the protomerite in the region of the ectoplasm (Figure 2.0f). The sporont was now cylindrical and had a clear outer ectoplasm surrounding a granular endoplasm. The shorter anterior protomerite was separated from a larger posterior deutomerite, by a septum of ectoplasm which caused a constriction between the two compartments. There was a nucleus in the centre of the deutomerite and the volume of the total organism (the sum of the elliptical protomerite and the cylindrical deutomerite) showed an increase in volume of 7.5 fold

from the cephalonts of the previous day (Figure 2.1). In samples taken on days 7 to 11, it was difficult to measure the sporonts accurately because of their alignment in the gut, however they showed daily increases in volume and on the eighth day one sample was 10^7 fold larger than a spore nucleus (Figure 2.1).

On day 7 after infection, gametocysts appeared for the first time on faeces collected from both nymphs, (Figure 2.0g). One nymph produced 11 gametocysts, the other 3, and these were measured. Diameters ranged from 228µm to 312µm with a mean of 270µm and standard deviation of 59.4. All gametocysts had orange-coloured basal disc patches, which may have been present before extrusion and which from the earlier studies (Section 2.4.3) indicated that the two gamont stage must have occurred on about day 5, and that syzygy had probably occurred on day 4, some time after detachment of the sporont from the host epithelium. Although I inspected many hundreds of dissections, I did not see the early formation of the gametocyst as described by both Sprague (1941) and Canning (1956). I found individuals of different sizes in pairs, but usually such partners were of similar size, with the primite being only slightly larger than the satellite. As there is a variety of different sized individuals available for mating, the mechanism by which similarly sized individuals are attracted to each other is not known. In one unusual pairing, the primite had two smaller satellites (Figure 2.0h). Samples taken on days 10 and 11 after infection, had sporonts between the peritrophic membrane of the gut and the food mass, possibly interfering with food absorption (Canning, 1956) (Figure 2.0i). Their volumes were variable and suggested that the volume of the individual on the eighth day may have been unusually large (Figure 2.1). A relatively small gametocyst (diameter 42 µm) sampled from the mid-gut caecae on the tenth day suggests that syzygy may occur late and that there is variation in the onset of sexual maturity. Sporonts collected over 12 days after infection had axial ratios of approximately 3: 1 and that this was constant after day 4. The lengths of the protomerite : deutomerite were approximately 1 : 4 indicating that the deutomerite had increased in length, as had been reported by other workers (Canning, 1956).

b. Gametocysts

Gametocysts recovered on day 5 from the midgut of one of the fresh nymphs had two sporonts with no internal septa, so that they appeared as two dark masses separated by a

clear zone (Figure 2.0b). These were a pale yellow to gold in colour and showed a variation in diameter, with a mean of 279 μ m. The thickness of the gelatinous layer around each gametocyst varied from 24 μ to 100 μ , which Canning (1956) suggests may depend on the duration of the rotation period.

Gametocysts collected from faeces were each kept on separate glass microscope slides in humidity chambers at 26^oC. Each was observed daily from its first appearance on the faeces as a two gamont stage on day 5 to its dehiscence 5 days later (day 10). It appeared that development *in vitro* and *in vivo* were similar.

After one day (day 6) the gametocyst had a very dark interior, but around the periphery, it was translucent, and gametes could be seen to be moving. After two days (day 7) orange coloured patches, which are the basal discs of spore ducts, formed over the surface of the cyst. The total number was not counted, but 4-9 were on the side facing the lens. There is disageement about whether the number of spore ducts is proportional to the size of the gametocyst (Sprague, 1941), is species specific (Ellis, 1913) or is variable (Allegre, 1941; Harry, 1970). Measuring approximately 24µm in diameter, these patches were the basal discs of inverted spore tubes which had developed towards the centre of the gametocyst (Sprague, 1941; Canning, 1956,). After three days (day 8), the inner mass of gametes and spores appeared to shrink to approximately half its former volume, and on the fifth day (day 9) each spore duct began to evert pushing through the basal disc to form an exterior tube. After five days (day 10) the gametocyst dehisced. Spore chains were ejected with force and some stuck in a sinous pattern on the underside of the Petri dish lid at least one centimetre away, which is approximately 30 times the mean diameter of the gametocyst itself. When gametocysts dehisced in the cage, the spore chains formed large white coils each containing thousands of spores. Sprague (1941), estimated that spore chains from cysts of Gregarina blattarum were 87 millimetres in length and contained approximately 10,000 spores.

Some gametocysts were accidently squashed or, if conditions were too dry, burst prematurely to release cytoplasm containing uniformly sized, spherical bodies which measured 3µm in diameter and were probably gametes (Figure 2.0e). Droplets resembling oil globules were found beside many dehisced gametocysts. Sprague (1941) suggested that these may be a lubricant to minimise friction between the spore duct and the spores, and also act as an anti-wetting agent to protect the spores. However, this is inconsistent with the observation that spores stick to surfaces making it difficult to remove them from a slide with a pipette, which in the environment would prevent them from being washed away. thes in head day chambers at 26°C. Each was discreted daily from in first appearance des in head day chambers at 26°C. Each was discreted daily from in first appearance a the lances as a two gament stage on day 5 to its deluscence 5 days later (day 10). 'F 2.6

Dara

only

2.6.1

obset

This

simu

insid

2.6.2

The

para

paras

grow

each

of at

10%

times

germ

day 8

After one day (day 6) the gametroyst had a very dark interior, but around the originary, it was tribulatent, and gametes available seen to be moving. After two days day 7) crange coloured packet, which are the back discs of spore duots, formed over the mass of the epst. The total number was not counted, but 4-9 were on the stor facing the cas. There is disagnetised ibout whether the number of spore ducts is proportional to the ize of the gametropyst (Sprague, 1941), is species specific (Ellic, 1913) or is variable

page 23, add a new section

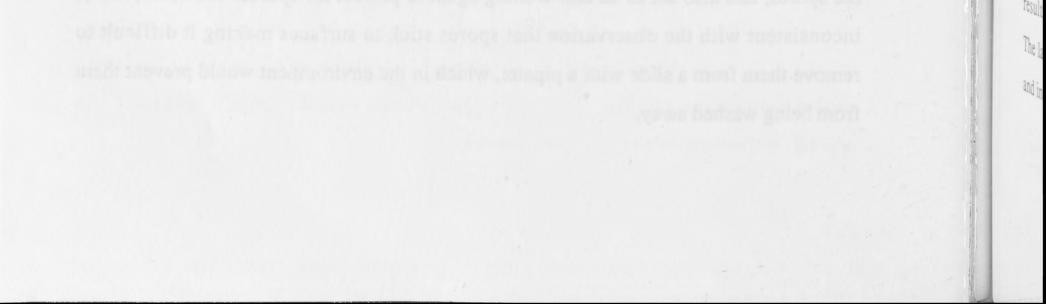
"2.6.1a Mixed gregarine infection in field captured Caledia captiva.

Despite the proposal that gregarines are host specific (Vavra, 1969), it is feasible that the original field captured grasshoppers harboured mixed infections of "Gregarina caledia". This possibility was not tested as it was not technically possible to infect a grasshopper with a single spore".

page 23, 2.6.2

The third sentence should begin "During the first 8 days, the volume of the parasite increased in size 10^7 fold.....".

Some gametoryers were sectority squashed or, if conditions were too dry, burst prematurely to release cytoplasm containing uniformly sized, spherical bodies which measured 3µm in diameter and were probably gametes (Figure 2.0c). Eroplats recombling oil globules were found beside many consisted gunetocysts. Sprague (1941) suggested that these may be a lubricant to minimize friction between the spore dust and



2.6 GENERAL DISCUSSION

Although I attempted to observe and record day by day changes in the parasite, I was only sampling the process and my daily random selection of nymphs for their associated parasites is obviously an imperfect way to study the process. Therefore, my results can only be viewed as general indicators of the changes.

2.6.1 Infection efficiency

asible that

'Gregarina

to infect a

parasile

In laboratory tests, 75% of grasshoppers were infected compared to 44% of those observed in field collections. It is possible that the large numbers of parasites observed in laboratory populations of *Caledia captiva* simply resulted from multiple re-infections. This could occur during the transfer of grasshoppers to new containers, by the simultaneous transfer of gametocysts on faecal pellets, which then produced spore chains inside the cages.

2.6.2 Life cycle of "Gregarina caledia"

The two most prominent features of these results were the large growth rate of the parasite and variation in size between days 2 and 11 of development. Although few parasites were observed and statistical analyses were not done, a general picture of growth and development of "Gregarina caledia" in *Caledia captiva* was established. In each of the first 8 days, the volume of the parasite increased in size 10^7 fold from a spore of approximately $9\mu m^3$, to a sexually mature sporont with a maximum volume of $10^8\mu m^3$. The large growth rate, coupled with differences in germination and attachment times of sporozoites, could have accounted for the size variation. Small differences in germination and attachment times could have caused the large size differences seen up to day 8. However if all sporonts were genetically similar, it is possible that by days 10 or 11 all sporonts would have attained a similar size. The size range of $10^6\mu m^3$ to $10^7\mu m^3$ on days 10 and 11 is probably not great enough to deduce that the size polymorphism results from genetic variation, or by differences in germination and attachment times.

The large unassociated sporonts seen on days 8 to 12, may not have ever entered syzygy,

and in turn, may have become a loss to parasite numbers and their evolution.

all the gregarines follow a pattern of allometric growth whereby their form exhibits a constant ratio (Thompson, 1968) between the protomerite and the total length."

page 24, 2.6.3. The ninth line ending "(this study)". Add a new sentence: "These ratios show that from the time of differentiation of a sexually immature sporont from a cephalont to a sexually mature sporont and finally to an un-associated sporont,

spp

from

2.71

The

gras

which

deter

reso.

to se

these

Reac

deter

envir

2.6.3 Affinities with other gregarines

Ratios of length : width and of protomerite : deutomerite was almost the same in samples collected between day 2 and day 11 and indicated that the shape of this species did not change as it grew in size. Furthermore the ratio of protomerite : total length of the sporont is similar to that of other gregarines from different hosts such as *Gregarina garnhami* from *Schistocerca gregaria* which has a ratio of 1:4 (Harry, 1965), *Gregarina oblonga* from *Locusta migratoria*, ratio, 1:4 (Canning, 1956), an unknown *Gregarina spp*. from *Anacrydium aegyptium*, ratio, 1:4 (Canning, 1956) and *Gregarina caledia* from *Caledia captiva*, ratio, 1:3.6 to 1:4.2 (this study). This confirms that these ratios are of little value for taxonomic comparisons.

2.7 CONCLUSIONS and FUTURE WORK

poront

oront.

ibits a

The form, size and timing of each life cycle stage of "Gregarina caledia" found in the grasshopper *Caledia captiva* appear to be very similar to those of *Gregarina garnhami* which parasitises the locust *Schistocerca gregaria* (Canning, 1956; Harry, 1965). To determine whether the two are related, their 18S rRNA sequences could be compared. To resolve the large size variation in the sporonts of "Gregarina caledia", it may be possible to separate the large and small variants and to examine genomic DNA from groups of these by RAPD (Randomly Amplified Polymorphic DNA) PCR (Polymerase Chain Reaction) (Williams *et al.*, 1993).

The reason for the size polymorphism in individual vegetative forms cannot be determined from these observations, but it must be influenced by genetic variation, environmental differences and in germination or attachment time of these.

24

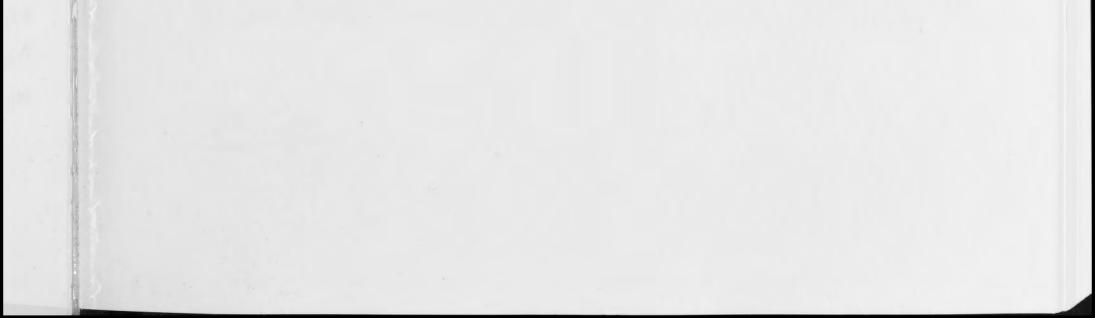


Figure 2.0a

Two sporonts of "Gregarina caledia" in syzygy. The primite (PR) is usually larger than the satellite (S). The protomerite (P), deutomerite (D) and nucleus (N) are well differentiated. Scale bar = $90\mu m$

Figure 2.0b

Gametocysts of "Gregarina caledia" showing the two gamonts within the gametocyst wall surrounded by a gelatinous layer. Scale bar = $160\mu m$

Figure 2.0c

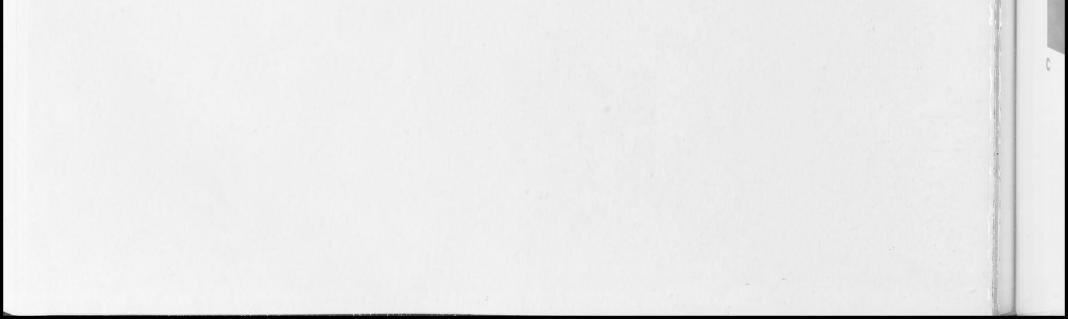
Gametocysts of "Gregarina caledia" showing orange patches (OP) that cover the inverted spore ducts. Scale bar = $125\mu m$

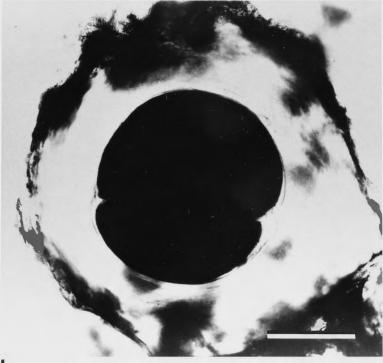
Figure 2.0d

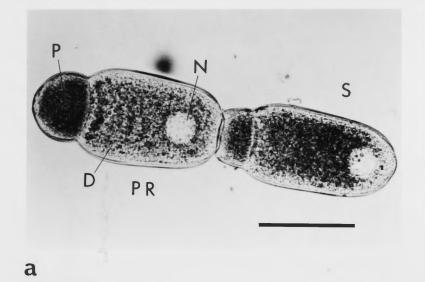
Dehisced gametocyst showing the extruded spore chain (arrow). The everted spore duct is not visible. Scale bar = $125\mu m$

Figure 2.0e

Spores (SP) forming a spore-chain and gametes (G). Scale bar = $12\mu m$





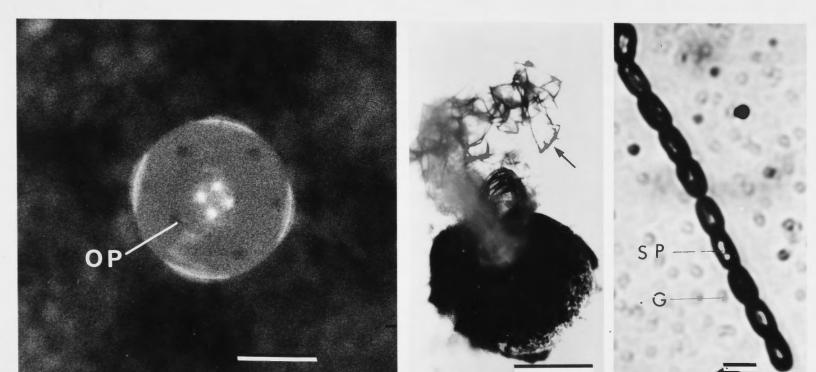


larger

are

r the

b



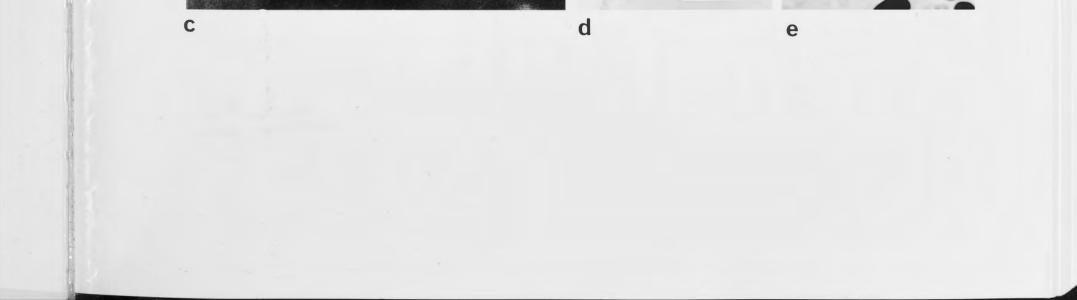


Table 2.1 Column 1, Row 2

"Gregarina caledia"

The following two lines should read:

"Sporonts: n = 100

(1) 180µm to 264µm, mean 210µm....."

Gregarina garnhami

"gametocysts: n = 45

(d) 168µm to 360µm, mean 259µm....."



Sizes of free living and parasitic stages

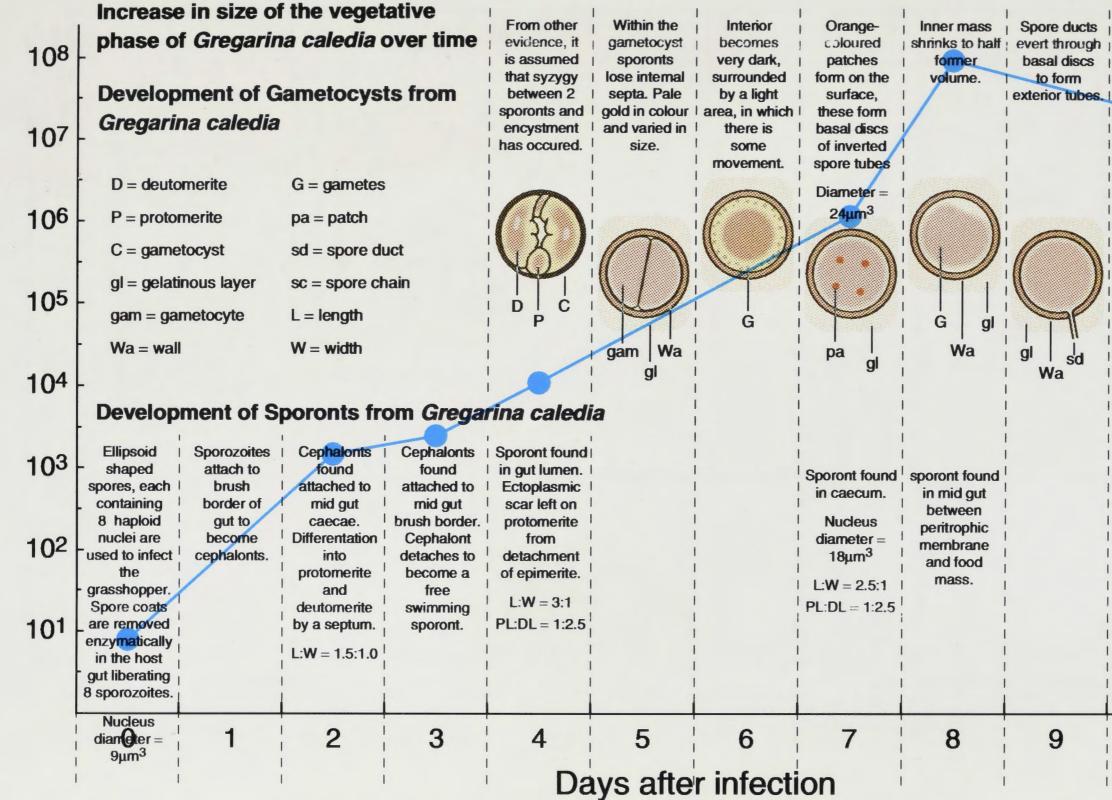
	"Gregarina caledia"	Gregarina garnhami
Stages	in a natural population of	in a laboratory population of
	Caledia captiva	Schistocerca gregaria
		(Canning, 1956).
sporont: (l)	180µm to 264µm, mean 210µm	up to 554µm, mostly 250µm
gametocyst:(d)	168µm to 360µm, mean 259µm	114µm to 470µm,
basal discs:		
eg. 1. number	5 to 10	8
gametocyst (d)	unknown	unknown
eg. 2. number	18 - 24	20
gametocyst (d)	250-400µm	250µm
eg. 3. number	unknown	35
gametocyst (d)	unknown	>500µm
(dt)	3 days	3 days
spores: (l x d)	12 x 6	6.5 x 4 to 7 x 4
gametes: (d)	3.0	3.5
ratios of	LP: LD = 1:2.5 to 1:3.5	LP:LD=1:3
sporont parts:	LP : TL = 1 : 3.6 to 1 : 4.75	LP : TL = 1 : 3.7 to 1 : 4.4

Table 2.1. Sizes and numbers of free living and parasitic stages of "Gregarina caledia" from the grasshopper Caledia captiva and Gregarina garnhami from the locust Schistocerca gregaria. (l) = length, (d) = diameter, (dt) = development time for two-gamont-gametocysts to form basal discs, LP= length of protomerite, LD = length of deutomerite, TL = total length

Figure 2.1

A diagram representing the life cycle of "Gregarina caledia" in the grasshopper *Caledia captiva*. Reproductive stages are described from *in vitro* development of gametocysts and vegetative stages are described from histological sections. The graph shows the mean logarithmic increase in volume of sporonts with time from days 0-11.





Mean logarithmic volume (µm³)

time

nt of

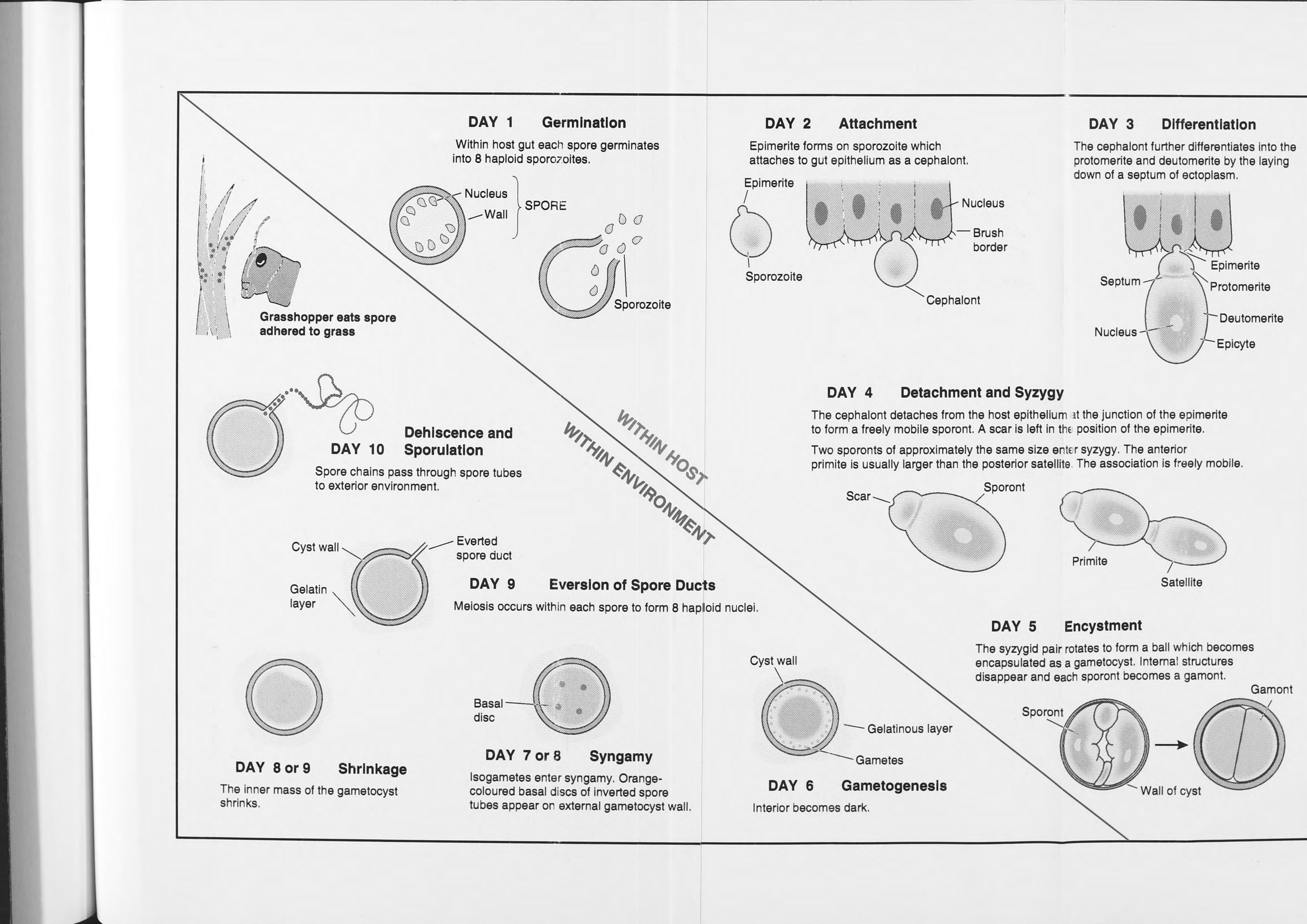
per

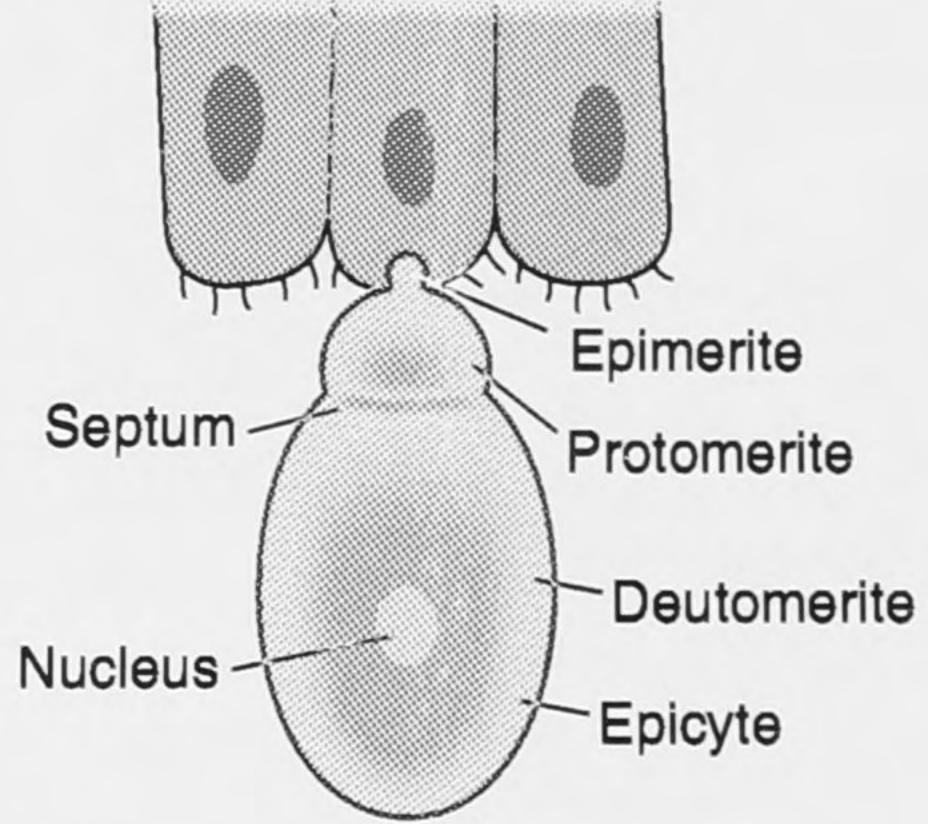
Dehiscence event through | of gametocysi | basal discs | spore chains ejected through spore ducts. Sporont found Sporonts found in mid gut in mid gut. caecum. L:W = 3:1PL:DL = 1:410 11

Figure 2.2

A diagram summarising the life cycle of "Gregarina caledia" in the grasshopper *Caledia captiva*. Vegetative stages were recorded in histological and fresh specimens. Reproductive stages from gametocysts were kept in a humid chamber and developed *in vitro*.







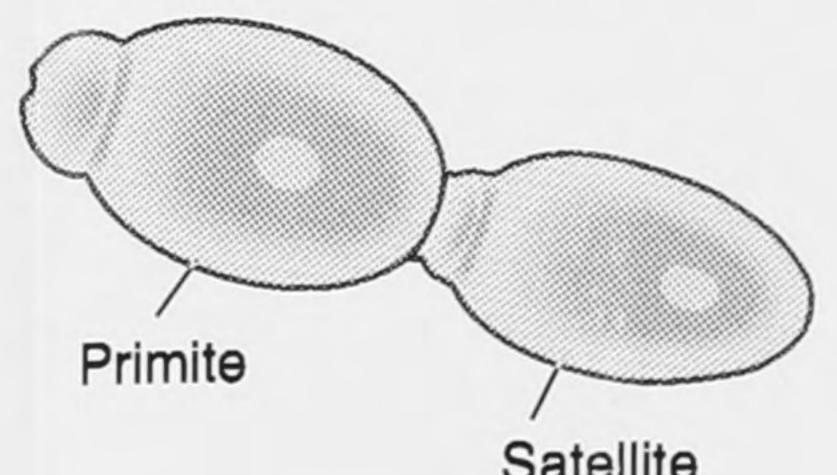


Figure 2.0f

Early free-swimming sporont of "Gregarina caledia". Note the epimerite scar on the protomerite (arrow). Scale bar = $12.5\mu m$

Figure 2.0g

Gametocysts of "Gregarina caledia" on extruded faeces. Scale bar = $500 \mu m$

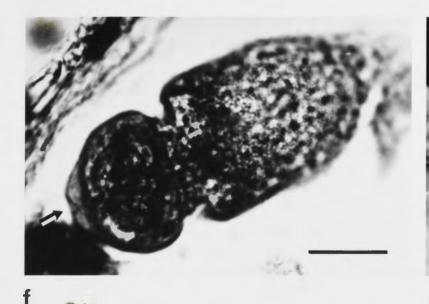
Figure 2.0h

Variation in the sizes of sporonts. Note the unusual occurrence of the two satellites attached to a single large primite (arrow). Scale bar = $30\mu m$

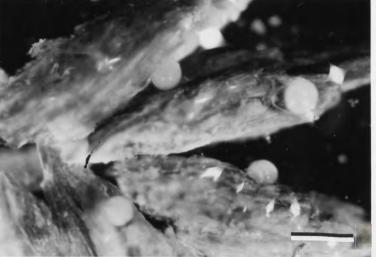
Figure 2.0i

Section of grasshopper mid-gut showing sporonts (arrowed) lying inside the peritrophic space on Day 11 after infection. Scale bar = $180\mu m$

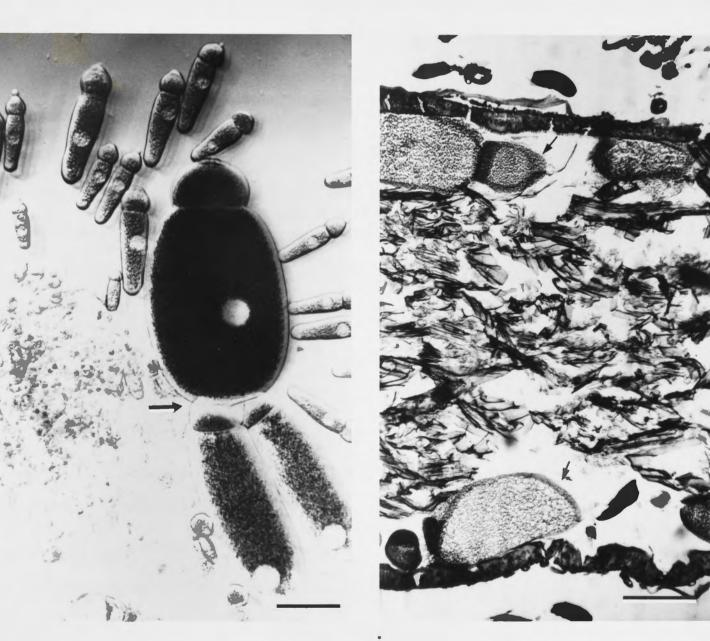




car on



g





page 25, 3.1

3.1 Sources and isolation of five protoctist parasites: is relabelled as 3.1a

3.1

2."(

"Gre

Inse

early

com

Broo

Quee

open

flush

micro

tubes

TECOV

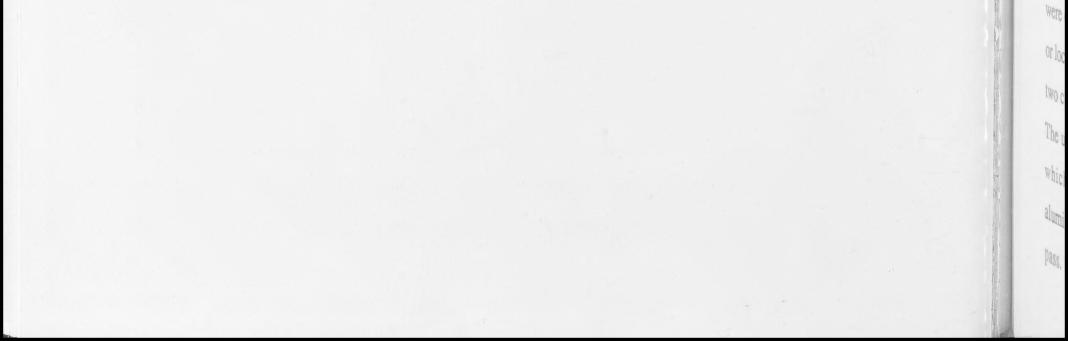
b. "G

"Gre

Chor

colle

Divis



CHAPTER 3

GENERAL MATERIALS AND METHODS

3.1 Sources and isolation of five protoctist parasites

a. "Gregarina caledia"

"Gregarina caledia" was isolated from the Australian grasshopper Caledia captiva, Insecta: Orthoptera: Acridoidea: Acrididae (Key, 1979) and was first found in the early 1980's in New South Wales and Queensland, by Dr David D. Shaw (personal communication). In February 1991, 27 specimens of Caledia captiva were netted at Brooyar Forest 152°35'E, 26°00'S approximately 25km west of Gympie, Queensland, Australia.

Living grasshoppers were killed as described in section 2.3.2. The gut was slit open with scissors, allowing the sporonts and gametocysts of the parasites to be flushed out in water. The sporonts and gametocysts were counted under a dissecting microscope, washed 5 times in sterile, distilled water, placed in 1ml screw top plastic tubes and stored in liquid nitrogen. A total of 608 sporonts and 1 gametocyst were recovered.

b. "Gregarina chortoicetes"

"Gregarina chortoicetes" was isolated from the Australian plague locust, *Chortoicetes terminifera*, Insecta: Orthoptera: Acridoidea: Acrididae (Key, 1979) collected in Wyandra, Queensland, and kindly provided by Dr Peter Christian, Division of Entomology, CSIRO, Canberra, Australia.

Locusts were maintained in sterile cages made of polythene. These cages were constructed as designed by Harry (1969), to hold up to 8 adult grassgrasshoppers or locusts and to eliminate cross infection by *Gregarina spp*. Each cage consisted of

two cylinders of rigid polythene tubing of 10 cm diameter, one on top of the other. The upper cylinder (30 cm high) formed a cage of volume 2357cm³, the base of which was formed by a 10 cm diameter circle of perforated (4.5 mm holes) aluminium, kept in place by plastic sealant, and through which faeces could easily pass. The top consisted of a standard plastic lid with a 2cm hole, into which was placed a foam-plastic bung. The lower cylinder (10 cm high) sat in a large Petri dish in which the faeces collected. This confined the faeces and kept the grasshoppers out of range of spores that ejected from dehisced gametocysts in the Petri dish. A bunch of grass tied with string was lowered through the hole in the lid, and kept in place by the bung. This acted both as a food supply and as a source of humidity. Each day the cage was transferred to a clean lower cylinder and the entire structure placed in a clean Petri dish. Using forceps, the gametocysts were gently teased away from the faeces and washed 10 times in distilled water. After each use, all cage parts were washed in a concentrated solution of an iodine-based disinfectant, Turco-dine (Turco Industries, Australia). Up to 8 uninfected grasshoppers or 5 infected grasshoppers could be successfully maintained in each of these cages for periods of 30 and 20 days, respectively. During this time uninfected grasshoppers remained free of infection.

c. "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota"

Gametocysts of "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" (Drs Denis Anderson and Ray Akhurst, personal communication) were isolated from the body cavity of the sugar cane beetle, *Lepidiota frenchi*, Insecta: Coleoptera: Scarabaeoidea: Scarabaeidae (Britten, 1979) found at Skeleton Creek, Todd Farm, White Rock, Cairns, Queensland. These were kindly donated by Drs Anderson and Akhurst, CSIRO Division of Entomology, Canberra, Australia.

Gametocysts were much larger than those of the other two gregarines and measured 1-2mm in diameter. These were washed in sterile distilled water 10 times and stored in a 1 ml screw topped plastic tube at -20^oC.

d. "Nosema vespula"

Spores of "Nosema vespula" initially recovered from larval stages of the European wasp Vespula germanica, Insecta: Hymenoptera: Apocrita: Vespoidea: Vespidae (Riek, 1979) were kindly provided by Dr Denis Anderson, who found them in a nest

of the European wasp in New South Wales, Australia. These wasps were first seen in Tasmania in the early 1980's (Denis Anderson, personal communication). Larvae were removed from the comb and ground in distilled water with a mortar and pestle. The slurry was initially coarse-filtered 5 times through 3 layers of muslin, then through filter paper (Whatman Number 54) and finally separated from placed a loam-plastic bung. The lower cylinder (10 cm high) at in a large Petri dish in which the facces collected. This confined the faces and kept the grasshoppers out of range of spores that ejected from dehisced gametocysts in the Petri dish. A bunch of grass tied with string was lowered through the hole in the life, and kept in place by the bung. This acted both as a food supply and as a source of humidity. Each day the cage was transferred to a clean lower cylinder and the entire structure placed in a clean Ferri dish. Using forceps, the gametocysts were gamiy teased away from the freeces and washed 10 times in distilled water. After each use, all cage parts were washed in a concentrated solution of an iodine-based distofectant. Turce-dine (Turce to be and the concentrated solution of an iodine-based distofectant.

page 27

"Heliothis armigera" is renamed to "Helicoperva armigera".

vision of amonology, canceria, substant. Gamatacysts were much larger than those of the other two gragatines and essued 1-2mm in diameter. These were washed in scribe distilled water 10 since d stored in a 1 ml screw topped plastic tube at -20°C. host

mint

rotor

Sml

appr

debr

coun

punt

techi

Deni

a spe

Aust

daily

Infec

fourt

30 m

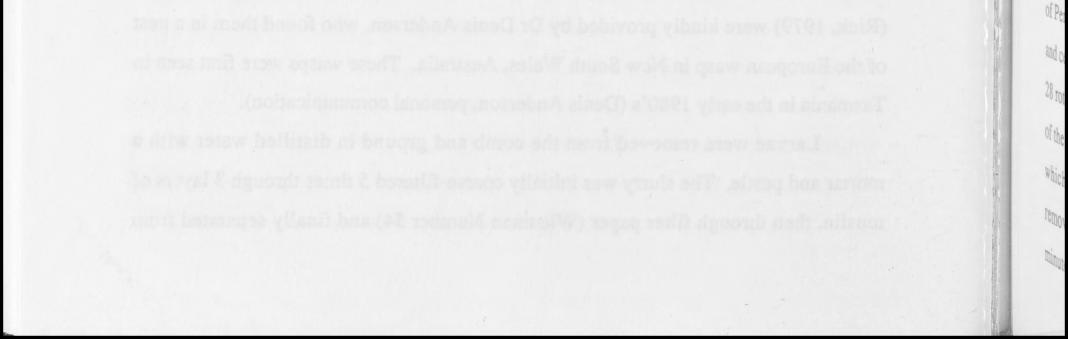
3 lay

(Call

filtra

minu

final



host tissue by centrifugation through a discontinuous gradient of Percoll for 30 minutes at 4000rpm and 15° C in a Beckman L8-70M ultracentrifuge with a SW28 rotor. The Percoll gradient had been prepared by sequentially layering 7 ml of 100%, 8ml of 75%, 8 ml of 50%, 8 ml of 25% into each centrifuge tube, and overlaying with approximately 1 ml of spore suspension. Purified "Nosema vespula" spores were visible as a white band in the 75% Percoll, and as a white pellet among the brown debris in the base of the tube. Spores were removed with a Pasteur pipette, and counted in a Neubauer counting chamber. 2.3 x 10^8 spores ml⁻¹ were obtained, and purified spores were stored in 1 ml screw top polythene vials at -20° C.

To increase spore numbers sufficiently for use in molecular biology techniques, these were passaged in larva of *Heliothis armigera* (kindly donated by Denis Anderson). Third instar larvae of *Heliothis armigera* which had been reared on a specific diet (Appendix) were separately housed in 35 ml lidded plastic cups (Lily, Australia) and starved for three hours. Each was provided with a 0.125 mm³ cube of *Heliothis* food, to which 10µl of a 10⁵ spores ml⁻¹ dilution in distilled water had been added, and left overnight. From this time onward, food was provided *ad libitum* with daily monitoring. Lethargic individuals found to contain spores were stored at -20^oC. Infected third instar larvae usually died 6 days after infection, and did not survive the fourth instar.

Five *Heliothis* larvae infected with "Nosema vespula" spores were ground in 30 ml sterile distilled water using a mortar and pestle. The slurry was filtered through 3 layers of muslin to remove the larger pieces (3 times) then through Miracloth (Calbiochem Corporation, USA) (3 times) and finally 6 layers of facial tissue. The filtrate was centrifuged twice in 40 ml centrifuge tubes in a bench centrifuge for 10 minutes at 12,000 rpm, the pellet being resuspended in distilled water each time. The final pellet was resuspended in 1 ml distilled water. A discontinuous density gradient of Percoll was prepared as before. Five ml of spore suspension were layered on top and centrifuged at 12,000 rpm in a Sorvall OTD, 75B-2 ultra-centrifuge using a SW 28 rotor. A white pellet of spores without any visible host tissue formed in the base of the tube. All top layers were removed with a Pasteur pipette and discarded, after which the spores were transferred to a fresh tube, from which the Percoll was removed by centrifuging 3 times in sterile distilled water at 12,000 rpm for 20 minutes. The spores were counted in a Neubauer Counting Chamber, the undiluted

page 28, addition of a new section, 3.1b:

"3.1b Naming of formally undescribed species

Because the identities of workers who made the first sightings and collections of the formally undescribed 3 apicomplexans namely, "Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina chortoicetes" and "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" and the single microsporan "Nosema vespula" are not known, the convention used in this thesis is partly based on morphology of the parasite and the name of its specific host and is partly a matter of convenience for identification. It is referred to as a Genus species. For the first two apicomplexans, the generic name "Gregarina" was chosen by me, because the morphology of their vegetative forms both resemble those of the septate gregarine Gregarina garnhami (Harry, 1965; David Shaw, personal communication). The specific names "caledia" and "chortiocetes" are the generic names of their respective hosts Caledia captiva (Shaw, personal communication) and Chortoicetes terminifera (Key, 1979). The generic name "Pseudomonocystis" was suggested for the third apicomplexan by Drs Denis Anderson and Ray Akhurst, as the morphology of the gametocysts partially resembled those of members of the the Monocystidae Butschli, 1882 (Margulis et al., 1989). The specific name "lepidiota" was chosen by me to define this species in terms of its host Lepidiota frenchi (Britten, 1979). The Genus name of the microsporan "Nosema vespula" was chosen because it has a morphology and life cycle resembling those of other Nosema spp. (Denis Anderson, personal

conce

distil

e. No

Geno

the h

Riek

Resea

3.2

of Ur

mater

200m

glass

by vor

broke

2x10

denati

distup

extrac

at 550

Proteir

at 800

precip

20µ1 d

The st

phenol

SOUL

CXCISEC

resusp

gregan

communication), and its specific name was chosen to define it in terms of its host

Vespula germanica (Denis Anderson, personal communication)."

page 28, 3.2

In the third sentence "maximum speed" should be read as "8000g."

concentration being $2x10^8$ ml⁻¹. The final pellet was resuspended in 500µl sterile distilled water, and stored at -20⁰ C.

e. Nosema apis

ions of the

Gregarina

n "Nosema

based on

a matter of

ne first two

ecause the

e gregarine

tion). The

respective

terminifera

or the third

logy of the

e Butschli,

n by me to

The Genus

norphology

, personal

of its host

Genomic DNA extracted from spores of *Nosema apis*, isolated in New Zealand from the honey bee, *Apis mellifera*, Insecta: Hymenoptera: Apocrita: Apoidea: Apidae: (Riek, 1979) was kindly donated by Dr Louise Malone, (Hort+Research, Mt Albert Research Centre, Auckland, New Zealand).

3.2 Isolation of DNA from protoctistans

DNA was extracted from all protoctistan material by the mechanical disruption method of Undeen and Cockburn (1989). After washing and pelleting, the protoctistan material was resuspended in 200µl of mechanical disruption buffer (100mM NaCl, 200mM sucrose, 30mM Tris-HCl pH 8.0, 10 mM EDTA) with an equal quantity of glass beads (Sigma, USA) (0.45-0.5mm diameter). DNA was liberated from the spores by vortexing for 40 seconds at maximum speed. For microsporans, the percentage of broken spores was estimated using a Neubauer blood counting chamber, as 19% or 2×10^7 of the total count of 10^8 spores. For each protoctistan sample, proteins were denatured from 100µl of homogenate with an equal volume of the same mechanical disruption buffer containing Proteinase K (100µgml⁻¹) plus 0.25 volumes of DNA extraction buffer (2.5% SDS, 250mM EDTA, 500mM Tris-HCl pH 9.2) and incubated at 55°C for one hour. In a second incubation at 4°C for 60 minutes, the SDS and protein were precipitated with 1M potassium acetate and sedimented by centrifugation at 8000g for 20 minutes. DNA in the supernatant was concentrated by ethanol precipitation, air dried at 37°C and incubated at room temperature for 60 minutes in 20µl dissolving buffer (10mM Tris-HCl pH 8.0, 1mM EDTA 1mg ml⁻¹ RNAase A). The solution was made up to 100µl, and was shaken with an equal volume of phenol/chloroform, the DNA concentrated by ethanol precipitation and dissolved in

 50μ l water. The DNA was further purified by agarose gel electrophoresis. Bands were excised and the DNA electroeluted. DNA was concentrated by ethanol precipitation, resuspended in 20 μ l water and stored at -20^oC (Sambrook *et al.*, 1989). In the gregarines, the amount of isolated DNA was very small and 2 μ l of a 20 μ l sample of

resuspended DNA was not visible when fractionated by electrophoresis in agarose and stained with ethidium bromide $(10\mu g m l^{-1})$.

3.3 Selection of primers for PCR

Four primers for PCR (numbers 1, 2, 3A and 3B) were commercially synthesised in an ABI DNA synthesizer. The sequences were selected from the 18S rDNA sequence of the apicomplexian *Plasmodium falciparum* (McCutchan *et al.*, 1988). A fifth primer (number 4) was constructed later for use as a sequencing primer based on a nucleotide sequence from the apicomplexian "Gregarina caledia", a clone of which had already been generated using two of the PCR primers. These primers were chosen so that each contained more than 50% G + C with G or C nucleotides at the 5' and 3'ends, that their 3' sequences would not hybridize, that they did not contain poly-purines or poly-pyrimidines and that they each contained about 25 nucleotides. Primers of about this length and composition have optimal annealing temperatures of 60° C or above, and are more robust for priming DNA synthesis from difficult samples (Taylor, 1991).

Primer sequences were as follows:

Primer 1. Positions 581-603 complementary to the *P. falciparum* non-coding strand. 5' GCG GTA ATT CCA GCT CCA ATA GC 3' (23 nucleotides).

Primer 2. Positions 2089-2067 complementary to the *P*. falciparum coding strand. 5' CCG CAG GTT CAC CTA CGG AAA CC 3' (23 nucleotides).

Primer 3A. Positions 1275-1299 complementary to the *P. falciparum* non-coding strand.

5' GCG GCT TAA TTT GAC TCA ACA CGG G 3' (25 nucleotides).

Primer 3B. Positions 1299-1275 complementary to the P. falciparum coding strand.

5' CCC GTG TTG AGT CAA ATT AAG CCG C 3' (25 nucleotides).

Primer 4. Positions 462-484 complementary to the "Gregarina caledia" non-coding strand.

5' GGA TCG GAG GCC GTA ACA ATA CG 3' (23 nucleotides).

In all protoctistans, nucleotides concordant with those from positions 1-580 in the apicomplexan *Plasmodium falciparum* SSU rRNA gene were not sequenced; therefore each sequence is approximately 66% of the total of that gene.

Primer concentrations were calculated from the absorbance at OD260 and kinased before use as described by Sambrook *et al.* (1989).

3.4 Gene amplification using PCR.

Gene amplification of the five protoctistan rRNA gene sequences was done using a modification of the PCR methods of Mullis and Faloona (1987) and Saiki *et al.*, (1988). Each 100µl reaction mixture contained 100 picomoles of each of the amplification primers, 200µl of each dNTP, 1 x PCR buffer (Perkin Elmer Cetus, USA), 1.5mM MgCl₂, 2.5 Units of *Amplitaq* DNA polymerase (Perkin Elmer Cetus, USA), 100ng of DNA template and 100µl paraffin oil overlay. PCR amplifications were done in an Intelligent Heating Block (Cherlyn Electronics, UK) as described by Medlin *et al.* (1988) for 35 cycles of 90°C for 2.5 minutes, 30°C for 4.25 minutes and 65°C for 7.5 minutes followed by a single primer extension at 72°C for 7 minutes. PCR products were purified by agarose gel electrophoresis, followed by electroelution of the bands of interest.

3.5 Procedures for molecular cloning

Vector DNA was prepared by linearisation of either phage M13mp18 or mp19 with restriction endonuclease *Sma*I, or plasmid pBLUESCRIPT SK (+/-) (Stratagene, USA) with restriction endonuclease *Eco*RV. Eluted PCR products were end-filled, and then ligated into vector DNA which had been treated with calf-intestinal-phosphatase.

Ligation mixtures were transformed into supercompetent *E.coli* K12 JM101 cells (Messing, 1983; Hanahan, 1983), and clones with inserts were selected by ampicillin resistance and blue/white colour on X-gal/IPTG plates as appropriate.

Single-stranded DNA for sequencing was prepared from M13 clones, and double stranded DNA was prepared from pBLUESCRIPT clones by the methods of Holmes and Quigley (1981), Titus (1991) and Sambrook *et al.* (1989). Both single-stranded DNA and double-stranded DNA from recombinant clones were sequenced manually using Sequenase (USB) and ³⁵S-dATP; the reaction

page 31, 3.6

Replace the existing section with the following:

"3.6 Resolution of variable nucleotides

In otherwise identical fragments from each of the five protoctistan taxa, between 0.1 and 0.8% of nucleotides were variable. It is possible that the original PCR products were mixtures, amplified from two or more apicomplexan or microsporan individuals each with different genomes, in which case heterogeneity is real. Alternatively, the original PCR products were homogeneous and the changes were incorporated during amplification by the *Amplitaq* DNA polymerase, or during sequencing by T7 DNA polymerase. Although such minor levels of variation are unlikely to have a significant impact on the final interpretation of relationships, it was important to determine whether these were true heterogeneities and therefore phylogenetically important. To resolve this ambiguity, a minimum of 4 extra clones covering the region were sequenced. Final descisions were based on statistical certainty, clarity of the sequencing gels and comparisons with nucleotides in the same positions from a range of other taxa. In all cases, these appeared to be sequencing errors and not true heterogeneities."

Vector DNA was prepared by linearitation of states phage Millarol 8 of up 9 with restriction endomiclesse Seark or plasmid pill UESCERPT SECTOP (Seartagood, USA) with restriction endomiclesse Scork V, Stated FCP, predacts were and filled, and then ligated into vector DNA which had been toured with call-antwinel-physioharse. Ligation mixtures were transformed into appendent physioharse. Milled calls (Messing, 1983; Ennation, 1983), and chases with means were related by expos

Nuck

five

heter

of 46

37 (

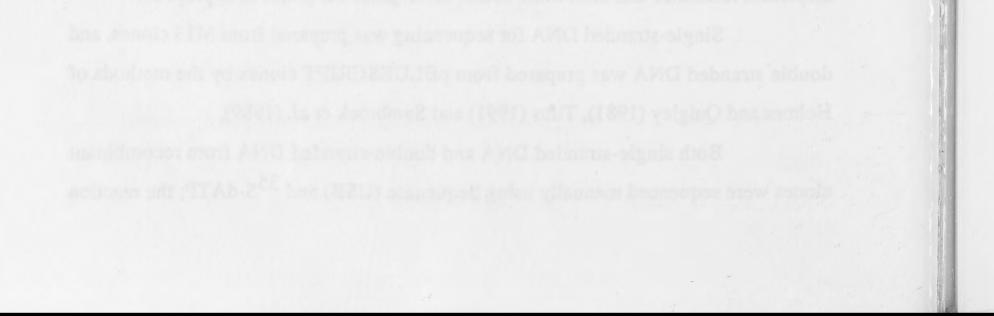
Usin

their

Natio

(UW(

and e



products were fractionated by electrophoresis through a 6% polyacrylamide gel and exposed to Kodak XAR film.

3.6 Resolution of variable nucleotides

tween 0.1

products

idividuals

ively, the

ed during

T7 DNA

ignificant

letermine

ortant. To

ion were

ty of the

m a range

not true

Nucleotide differences were observed in otherwise identical fragments from each of the five protoctistan taxa. In all cases these appeared to be sequencing errors and not true heterogeneities. To resolve any ambiguity which occurred in the sequence, a minimum of 4 extra clones covering the region were sequenced.

3.7 Computer handling of nucleotide sequences

Using as a comparison, the 18S rDNA sequence of *Plasmodium falciparum* (McCutchan *et al.*, 1988), sequenced fragments from various clones were allocated to their relative positions by the Shotgun Sequencing program (Staden, 1982; 1987) and SEQ library programs of the Research School of Biological Sciences at the Australian National University and the University of Wisconsin Genetic Computing Group (UWGCG) versions 6 and 7 (Devereux *et al.*, 1984).

Overlapping clones formed contigs and are shown in Figure 3.1 a, b, c, d, and e. These were collated into consensus SSU rDNA sequences for the 5 organisms and are shown in Figures 3.2, 3.3, 3.4, 3.5 and 3.6.



Figure 3.1 a-e

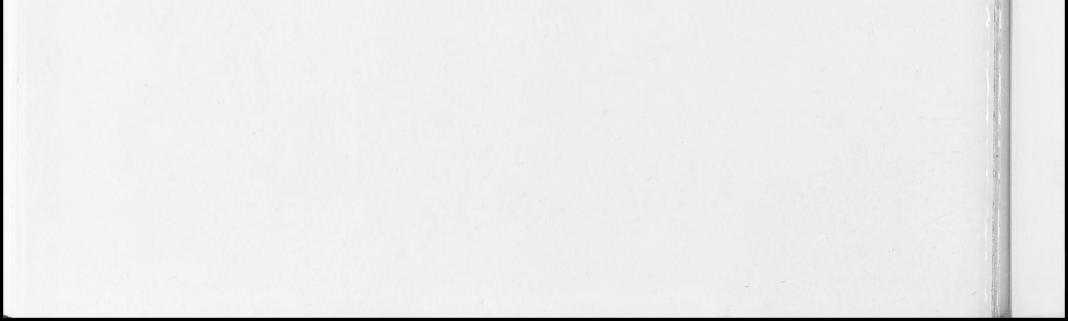
Maps showing the overlapping clones used to determine the 18S rDNA sequences from the apicomplexians (a, b, and c) and 16S rDNA sequences from the microsporans (d and e). The scale bar indicates the position of each clone in the sequence. The filled squares indicate the positions of the sequence used to prepare synthetic oligonucleotide primers P1, P2, P3 and P4. Each arrow and its direction represents an 18S or 16S rDNA insert and its orientation in either M13mp18/19SmaI or pBluescript SK(+)EcoRV vectors.

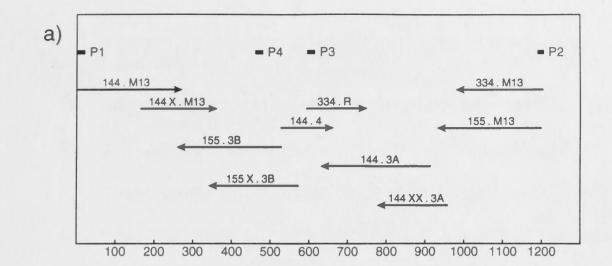
a. "Gregarina caledia:"

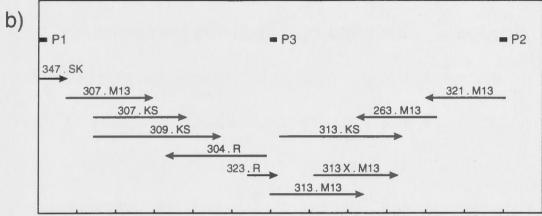
- b. "Gregarina chortoicetes"
- c. "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota"

d. "Nosema vespula"

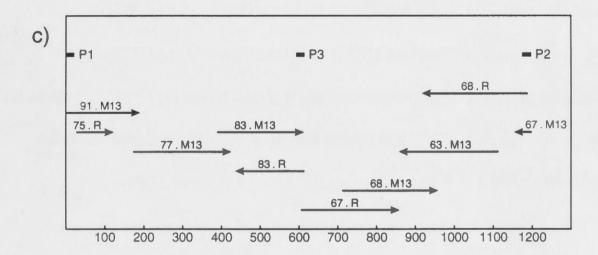
e. Nosema apis

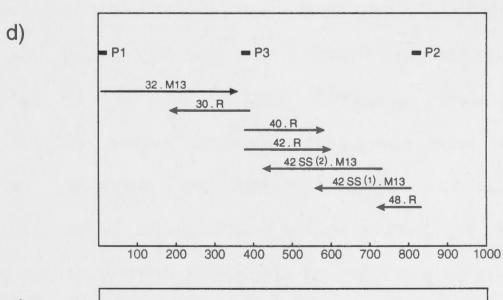












e)

TOM

ne in

to

nd its

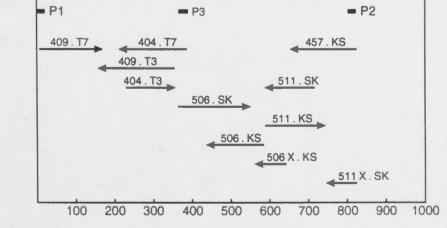
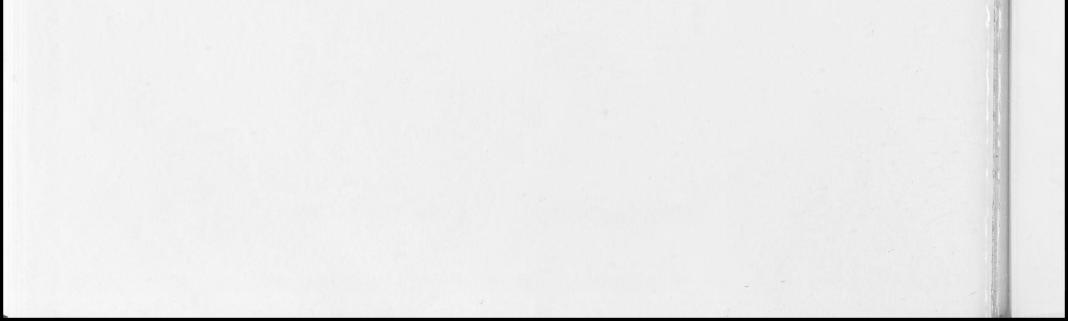


Figure 3.2

18S rDNA sequence of "Gregarina caledia". Position 1 corresponds to position 581 in the SSU rRNA gene sequence of the apicomplexan *Plasmodium falciparum* (McCutchan *et al.*, 1988).



"Gregarina caledia"

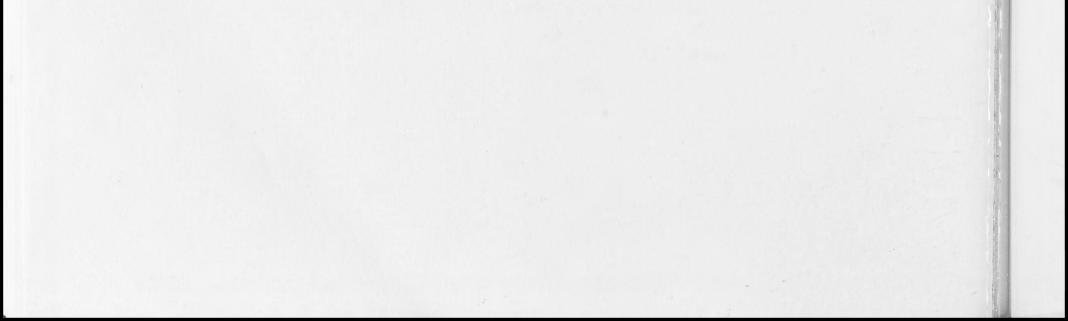
1 GCGGUAAUUC CAGCUCCAAU AGCGUAUAUU AAAAUUGCUG CAGUUAAAGC 51 GUCCGUAGUU GAAUUUCGUU CGCACGGGUA GGAUGCCGAU UGAUUCUUUG 101 GAGUCAUCGU GCGCUUUCCC CAGUGAACUU GAGGGAAAUA UCCAGCCUGC 151 UGGAUGUUCU CCUCCGUUAC UUUGAGCAAA UUGGAGUGCU CCAACCAGGC 201 UUACGCUUGA ACAGCUCAGC AUGGAAUAAC AAGAUAGGAC UUUGGUUCUU 251 CUUGUUGGUG UCAUGAACCA AAAGUAAUGG UUGAUAAGGA CAUACGGGGG 301 CAUUUGUACU UGCUGGAGAG AGGUGAAAUU CUAAGACCCA GCAAAGACAA 351 ACAACUGCGA AAGCAUUUGC CCAGUGUGUA CCUAUUAAUC AAGGACGAAA 401 GUUGGGGGAU CGAAGACGCU UAGAUACCGU CGUAGUCCCA ACUAUAAACU 451 AUGCCGACUG AGGAUCGGAG GCCGUAACAA UACGACUCUU CGGCACUCCA 501 AGAGAAAUCU AAGUCUCUGG GCCCUGGGGG GAGUAUGGUC GCAAGGCUGA 551 AACUUAAAGG AAUUGACGGA AGGGCACCAC CAGGAGUGAG CUGCGGCUUA 601 AUUUGACUCA ACACGGGGAA CCUCACCAGG CCCGGACAUA GUCAUGAUUG 651 ACAGAUCGAG AGUUCCUUCU CGAUUCUAUG GGUGGUGGUG CAUGGCCGUU 701 CUUAGUCGGU GAGGUGACUU GUCUGGUUAA UUCCGAUAAC GGACGAGACC 751 UCGACCUGCU AACUAGCAGA CACUUACAGA UAGUAAGUGU UUAGCUUCUU 801 AGAGGGACUU UGUGAGUCUA UCACAAGGAA GUUCGAGCCU AUAACAGGUC 851 UGUGAUGCCC UUAGAUGGCC UGGGCUGCAC GUGCGCUACA AUGACAGAGC 901 CAGCGAGUAU UACCCUUCUU CCGUUCGGAG UGGGCAAUCU UUUGAAACUC 951 UGUCGUGAUA GGGAUUGACC CUUGCAAUUA UGGGUCAUGA ACGAGGAAUU 1001 CCUAGUAAGA ACAAGUCAUC ACCUUGUGCU GAUUACGUCC CUGCCCUUUG 1051 UACACACCGC CCGUCGCUUC AACCGAUUGG AUGAUCCGGC AAACUGUACA 1101 GACAUUUGGA AUUACCUGGA GUUCCUCUAG GCUUUCGAGC GGAAGUACCG 1151 UGAGCCUUAU CAUCUAGAGG AUGAAGAAGU CGUAACACGG UUUCCGUAGG



101

Figure 3.3

18S rDNA sequence of "Gregarina chortoicetes". Position 1 corresponds to position 581 in the SSU rRNA gene sequence of the apicomplexan *Plasmodium* falciparum (McCutchan et al., 1988).



Gregarina chortoicetes

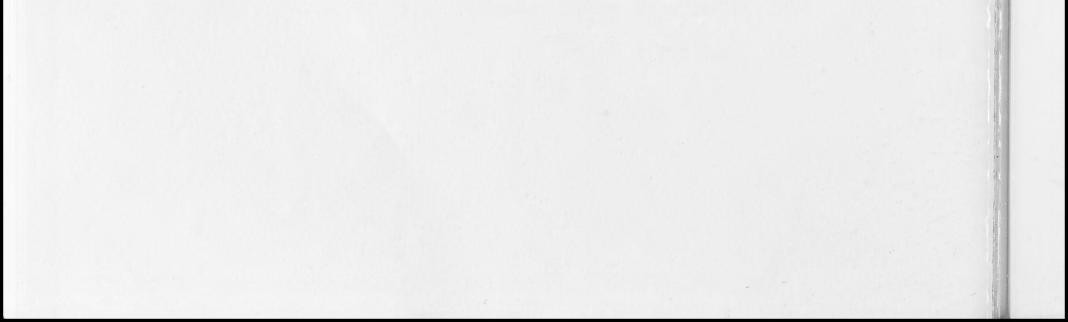
1 GCGGUAAUUC CAGCUCCAAU AGCGUAUAUU AAAAUUGCUG CAGUUAAAGC 51 GUCCGUAGUU GGAUUUCGUU CGCACGGGUA GGAUGCCGAU UGAGUCUUCG GAUUCAUCGU GCGCUUUCCC UAGUGAACUU GAGGGAAACU UUCAGCUUGC 101 151 UGAAUGUUCU CCUCCGUUAC UUUGAGCAAA UUGGAGUGCU CCAACCAGGC 201 UUACGCUUGA ACAGCUCAGC AUGGAAUAAC AAGAUAGGAC UUUGGUUCUU 251 CUUGUUGGUG UCAUGAACCA AAAGUAAUGG UUGAUAAGGA CAUACGGGGG 301 CAUUUGUACU UGCUGGAGAG AGGUGAAAUU CUAAGACCCA GCAAAGACAA 351 ACAACUGCGA AAGACUUUGC CCAGUGUGUA CCUGUUAAUC AAGGACGAAA 401 GUUGGGGGAU CGAAGACGAU UAGAUACCGU CGUAGUCCCA ACUAUAAACU 451 AUGCCGACUG AGGAUCGGAG GCCGUAACAA UACGACUCUU CGGCACUCCA 501 AGAGAAAUCU AAGUCUCUGG GCCCUGGGGG GAGUAUGGUC GCAAGGCUGA 551 AACUUAAAGG AAUUGACGGA AGGGCACCAC CAGGAGUGGA GUGCGGCUUA 601 AUUUGACUCA ACACGGGGAA CCUCACCAGG CCCGGACAUA GUCAUGAUUG 651 ACAGUUCGAG AGUUCUUUCU CGAUUCUAUG GGUGGUGGUG CAUGGCCGUU 701 CUUAGUCGGU GAGGUGACUU GUCUGGUUAA UUCCGAUAAC GGACGAGACC 751 UCGACCUGCU AACUAGCAAA CAUUUACAGA CCGUAAGUGU UUAGCUUCUU 801 AGAGGGACUU UGUGAGUCUA UCACAAGGAA GUUCGAGCCU AUAACAGGUC 851 UGUGAUGCCC UUAGAUGGCC UGGGCUGCAC GUGCGCUACA AUGACAGAGC 901 CAGCGAGUAU UACCCUUCUU CCGUUCGGAG UGGGCAAUCU UUUGAAACUC 951 UGUCGUGAUA GGGAUUGACC CUUGCAAUUA UGGGUCAUGA ACGAGGAAUU 1001 CCUAGUAAGG ACAAGUCAUC ACCUUGUGCU GAUUACGUCC CUGCCCUUUG 1051 UACACACCGC CCGUCGCUUC AACCGAUUGG AUGAUCCGGC AAACUGUACA 1101 GACAUUUGAA ACCACCUGGA GUUCCUCUAG GCUUUCGAGU GGAAGUACCG 1151 UGAGCCUUAU CAUCUAGAGG AUGAAGAAGU CGUAACACGG UUUCCGUAGG



um

Figure 3.4

18S rDNA sequence of "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota". Position 1 corresponds to position 581 in the SSU rRNA gene sequence of the apicomplexan *Plasmodium* falciparum (McCutchan et al., 1988).



"Pseudomonocystis lepidiota"

1 GCGGUAAUUC CAGCUCCAAU AGCGUAUAUU AAAGUUGUUG CAGUUAAAAA 51 GCUCGUAGUU GAACUUAUGU UGGCGAAAGU CAGUUGCCUU CAUUAGGUUU 101 AUUGUACUUU CAACAACAUU GGUCUACUGC UUGGCAACUU CACUGCUGUC 151 AAUCCAGUAG AGCUGUUACU UUGAGUAAAU UAGAGUGUUU CAAGCAGGCG 201 CAGUGCCUUG AAUACCCAGC AUGGAAUAAC AAAUAAGGAC UUCGGUUCUU 251 UUUUGUUGGU UUGGAGGCCG AAGUAAUGAU UAACAGGAAC AGUUGGGGGC 301 AUUCGAAUUU GGUAGCUAGA GGUGAAAUUC UUAGAUUUAC CAAAGACGGA 351 CUACUGCGAA AGACUCUGCC AAGGAUGUUU UCAUUAAUCA AGAACGAAAG 401 UUAGGGGAUC GAAGACGAUC AGAUACCGUC GUAGUCUUAA CUAUAACGAU 451 GCCAACUAGA GAUUGGAAAU UGUCACUUAU UGACAUUUUC AGCACCUUAU 501 GAGAAAUCAA AGUCUUUGGG UUCUGGGGGG AGUAUGGCCG CAAGUCUGAA 551 ACUUAAAGGA AUUGACGGAA GGGCACCACC AGGAGUGAGC UGCGGCUUAA 601 UUUGACUCAA CACGGGAAAA CUCACCAGGU CCAGACAUAG GAAGGAUUGA 651 CAGAUUGAGA GCUCUUUCUU AAUUCUAUGG GUGGUGGUGC AUGGCCGUUC 701 UUAGUUGGUG GAGUGAUUUG UCUGGUUAAU UCCGUUAACG AACGAGACCU 751 UAACCUGCUA AAUAGACACC AAGGUCAUAA CCUUGGCUGU GCUUCUUAGA 801 GGGACUUUGC GUAUCUAACG CACGGAAGUU UAAGGCAAUA ACAGGUCUGU 851 GAUGCCCUUA GAUGUCCUGG GCUGCACGCG CGCUACACUG AUGCACUCAG 901 CGAGUAUUCC AUGACCUGUU AAGGUUGGGU AAUCUUGUGA AUGUGCAUCG 951 UGAUUGGGCU AGAUGAUGUA AUUAUUCAUC UUUAACGAGG AAUUCCUAGU 1001 AAGUACAAGU CAUUAGUUGU GCUGAUUACG UCCCUGCCCU UUGUACACAC 1051 CGCCCGUCGC CUCAAUCGAC UGGAUGAUCC GGUGAAUGGC UCAGACUGGG 1101 AUGCAGGUGG AAACAUCUAC GUCUUGGGAA GUUCUGUGAA CCAAAUCAUC 1151 UGAAGAAUGA GAAAGUCGUA ACAUGGUUUC CGUAGGUGAA CCUGCG

ds to

um

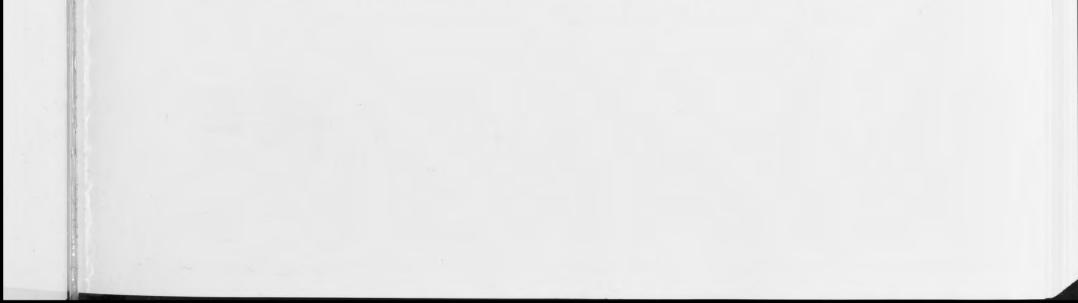
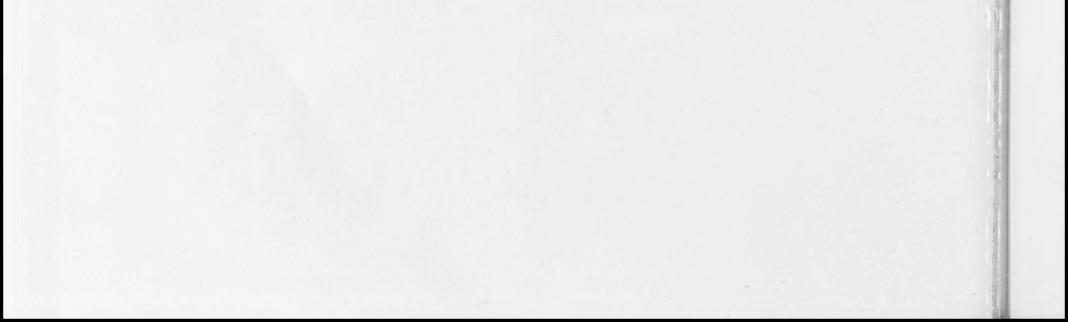


Figure 3.5

16S rDNA sequence of "Nosema vespula". Position 1 corresponds to position 581 in the SSU rRNA gene sequence of the apicomplexan *Plasmodium falciparum* (McCutchan *et al.*, 1988).



Nosema vespula

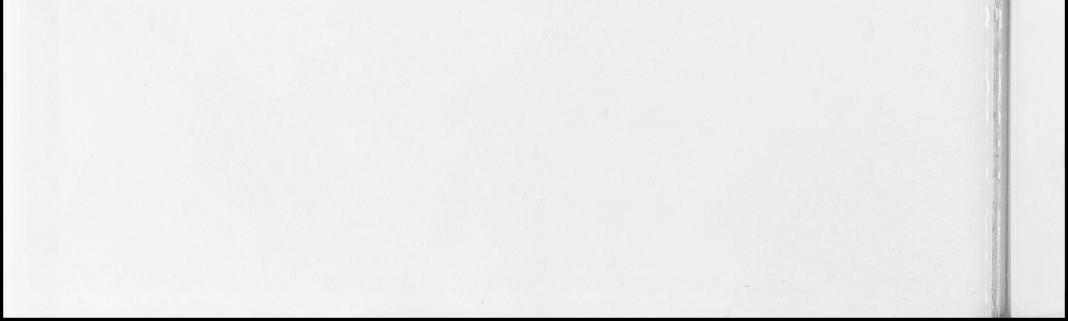
n

1 GCGGUAAUUC CAGCUCCAAU AGCGUGUAUG AUGAUUGAUG CAGUUAAAAA 51 GUCCGUAGUU UAUAUUUAAG AAGCAAUAUG AGGUGUACUG UAUAGUUGGG 101 AGAAAGAUGA AAUGUAACGA CCCUGACUGG ACGAACAGAA GCGAAAGCUG 151 UACACUUGUA UGUAUUUUUU GAACAAGGAC GUAAGCUGGA GGAGCGAAGA 201 UGAUUAGAUA CCAUUGUAGU UCCAGCAGUA AACUAUGCCG ACGAUGUGAU 251 AUGAUAUAUU UUGUAUUACA UAAUAGAAAU UAGAGUUUUU UGGCACUGGG 301 GAUAGUAUGA UCGCAAGAUU GAAAAUUAAA GAAAUUGACG GAAGAAUACC 351 ACAAGGAGUG GAUUGUGCGG CUUAAUUUGA CÜCAACACGG GGUAACUUAC 401 CAAUAUUUUA UUAUUUGAGA CGAUUUUUUAA UCAGAGAAUG AUAAUAGUGG 451 UGCAUGGCCG UUUUCAAUGG AUGCUGUGAA GUUUUGAUUA AUUUCAACAA 501 GACGUGAGAC CCUUUUAUUU AUAGACAGAC ACAAUCAGUG UAGGAAGGAA 551 AGGAUUAAAA CAGGUCCGUU AUGCCCUCAG ACAUUUUGGG CUGCACGCGC 601 AAUACAAUAG AUAUAUAAUC UUUAUGGGAU AAUAUUUUGU AAGAGAUAUU 651 UGAACUUGGA AUUGCUAGUA AAUUUUAUUA AAUAAGUAGA AUUGAAUGUG 701 UCCCUGUUCU UUGUACACAC CGCCCGUCGC UAUCUAAGAU GAUAUAUGUU 751 GUGAAAUUAG UGAAAACUAC UUGAACAAUA UGUAUUAGAU CUGAUAUAAG 801 UCGUAACAUG GUUUCCGUAG GUGAACCUGC G



Figure 3.6

16S rDNA sequence of Nosema apis. Position 1 corresponds to position 581 in the SSU rRNA gene sequence of the apicomplexan *Plasmodium falciparum* (McCutchan *et al.*, 1988).



Nosema apis

lin

1	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUGUAUG	AUGAUUGAUG	CAGUUAAAAA
51	GUCCGUAGUU	UAUUAUUAAG	AAGCAAUAUG	AUGUGUACUG	UAUAGUUGGG
101	AGAGAGAUGA	AAUGUGACGA	CCCUGACUGG	ACGAACUGAA	GCGAAAGCUG
151	UACACUUGUA	UGUAUUUUUU	GAACAGGGAC	GUAAGCUGGA	GGAUCGAAGA
201	UGAUUAGAUA	CCAUUGUAGU	UCCAGCAGUA	AACUAUGCCG	ACGAUGUGAU
251	AUGAGAUGUU	GUAUUACAUU	AUAGAAAUUA	GAGUUUUUUG	GCUCUGGGGA
301	UAGUAUGAUC	GCAAGAUUGA	AAAUUAAAGA	AAUUGACGGA	AGAAUACCAC
351	AAGGAGUGGA	UUGUGCGGCU	UAAUUUGACU	CAACACGGGG	UAACUUACCA
401	AUAUUUUAUU	GUUCCGGCCG	AGGAUAUGAU	CUGAGGAUGA	UAAUAGUGGU
451	GCAUGGCCGU	UUUCAAUGGA	UGCUGUGAAG	UUUUGAUUAA	UUUCAAAAGA
501	CGUGAGACCC	UUUAUUAGAC	UGACACUAUU	AGUGUAGGAA	GGAAAGGACU
551	AAAACAGGUC	AGUUAUGCCC	UCUGAGCAUU	UUGGGCAGCA	CGCGCAAUAC
601	AAUAGACUUU	AAUCUUUAUG	GGAUAAUAUU	UUGUAAGAGA	UAUUUGAACU
651	UGGAAUUGCU	AGUAAAUUUU	AUCAAAUAAG	UAGAAUUGAA	UGUGUCCCUG
701	UUCUUUGUAC	ACACCGCCCG	UCGCUAUCUA	AGAUGAUAUG	UGUUGUGAAA
751	UUAGUGCAAG	CUACUUGAAC	AAUAUGUAUU	AGAUCUGAUA	UAAGUCGUAA
801	CAUGGUUUCC	GUAGGUGAAC	CUGCGG		

, of gaining a greater insight into the evolution of this molecule, and to regions that evolve rapidly. Because of its size and complexity, ues of chemical and en symmetric nucleases. NACR spectroscopy and X-Spraphy have any been able to here he SGL at Man ampliance dependent. T

	0160000000	

add to the end of the first paragraph:

"Thermodynamic stability

(Bireits) Stational Structure and

The first such model based on thermodynamic stabilities was proposed by Fresco et al. (1960) who showed that single-stranded rRNA folds back on itself forming secondary double-stranded structures stabilised by hydrogen bonds between complementary bases. Simple, combinatorial computer algorithms using thermodynamics to predict

CHAPTER 4

SECONDARY STRUCTURE OF SSU rRNA

4.1 INTRODUCTION

Until two decades ago, ribosomal function was thought to be directed by its structural proteins. However in 1973, these beliefs were confounded by the suggestion that the basic functional units of the ribosome were the RNAs (Woese, 1973). Woese's views have since been vindicated with a series of dramatic discoveries, in which the rRNA itself has assumed a new role of supreme importance as a molecule with a wide range of highly conserved, functional activities (Dahlberg, 1989). Thus maintenance of correct biochemical and biophysical interactions within the ribosome, and higher order interactions between the ribosome and the other intracellular components, determine the functional integrity of the rRNA molecule, which in turn depends on conservation of its secondary and tertiary structure. The secondary structure of SSU rRNA is more highly conserved than the nucleotide sequence and therefore underpins accurate sequence alignments used as the basis of most phylogenetic comparisons. Factors such as the great variations in base composition between the SSU rRNA from different organisms appear to have little influence on secondary structure, but can cause considerable difficulty in assessing sequence similarity. Therefore secondary structure models of SSU rRNA are usually constructed as a means to help with the alignment process, of gaining a greater insight into the evolution of this molecule, and to delineate regions that evolve rapidly. Because of its size and complexity, the techniques of chemical and enzymatic nucleases, NMR spectroscopy and X-ray crystallography have not been able to resolve SSU rRNA structures directly. Thus predictions based on thermodynamic stability (Williams and Tinoco Jr., 1986; Zuker,

1989; Zuker et al., 1991) and phylogenetic comparison (Gutell et al., 1985; Pace et al.,

1989; Larsen, 1992) have been the primary means of determining rRNA structure.

The first basic secondary structures elucidated for prokayotic 16S rRNA

(Woese et al., 1980) and eukaryotic 18S rRNA (Brimacombe, 1980) showed several similarities. More recent compilations include sequences from a large number of

secondary structures in short RNA sequences, were first introduced by Pipas and McMahon (1975). These were extended for longer sequences by Studnika *et al.* (1978) and further refined into dynamic programming algorithms by Nussinov and Jacobsen (1980) and Zuker and Steigler (1981). Using these algorithms, optimal secondary structures are found from the huge number of possible foldings $(10^{102} \text{ foldings in a}$ sequence of 400 nucleotides) (Zuker *et al.* 1991) by calculating the free energies for all possible base pairings, and choosing the set with the lowest free energy. Ambiguities inherent in experimental data and in the possibility that molecular structures are not in equilibrium, are compensated by algorithmic generation of sub- optimal foldings with free energies close to the minimum (Williams and Tinoco Jr., 1986; Zuker, 1989; Zuker *et al.*, 1991).

Folded RNA is not completely double-stranded, base paired regions are separated by single-stranded regions consisting of isolated unpaired bases, loops, and variously sized bulges (Tinoco Jr. et al., 1990). Folded conformations of RNA molecules are largely stabilised by the interactions that form double-stranded helices or stems. Duplexes of antiparallel strands are stabilised both by hydrogen bonding between the strands and by intra- and inter-strand stacking of the aromatic bases. Predictions for forming a correctly folded molecule from a single strand are basically the sum of the free energies of the constituent elements which is influenced, not only by the interactions between these elements, but also by the thermodynamic contributions of secondary and tertiary interactions. Free energies calculated using the nearest neighbour model (Jaeger et al., 1989) are easier to quantify in short duplexes than in single stranded loops. Recently, loop and bulge solution structures that correlate with thermodynamic data have been resolved using NMR spectroscopy, which indicates that loops can provide additional stability to the 3 dimensional conformation (Cheong et al., 1990; Heus and Pardi, 1991; Varani et al., 1991 and Wolters, 1992). Despite the limitations of energy minimizing algorithms (Zuker and Steigler 1981), they do correctly predict about 70% and 90% of the secondary structure within optimal and sub-optimal structures respectively, when compared to predicted

phylogenetic models (Jaeger et al., 1989).

Phylogenetic comparison

Phylogenetic comparison is still the most useful tool for definition of rRNA structure. Used independently to clarify folding patterns (Gutell *et al.*, 1985), or to confirm and supplement data inferred by energy minimisation (Jaeger *et al.*, 1989), it is regarded as

prokaryotic and eukaryotic organisms (Huysmans and De Wachter, 1986; Dams et al., 1988; Neefs et al., 1991; De Rijk et al., 1992) and have resulted in the definition of two possible secondary structure models, one applicable to SSU rRNAs from eubacteria, archaebacteria, plastids and mitochondria, and the other which applies to eukaryotic cytoplasmic SSU rRNA (De Rijk et al., 1992). These models show the primary sequence as forming five structural elements namely, helices, hairpin loops, internal loops, bulges and junction loops (Neefs et al., 1991; De Rijk et al., 1992; Figure 4). All models have 48 helices (universal helices) some of which are grouped into variable or V regions of which the V4 region, which lies between helices 21 and 22 and contains the conserved eukaryotic helix E21-5, is the most variable. Variable sequences are thought to be either remnants of mobile elements that inserted into ribosomal genes, or the remnants of linkers that connected different functional elements during the evolutionary assembly of the ribosome and which have been subsequently eliminated from all but nuclear encoded eukaryotic ribosomes (Clark et al., 1984; Clark, 1987). In bacteria and organelles, the V4 region consists of a single hairpin, but in eukaryotes it forms up to 9 helices, none of which are homologous to the prokaryotic form and which often contain pseudoknots (the pairing of a singlestranded region to the loop sequence in a hairpin loop; Pleij et al., 1986). Exceptions are Giardia lamblia which has a reduced V4 region and Vairimorpha necatrix (Vossbrinck et al., 1987) which lacks helices 10, 11 and 44 and the entire V4 region. (Figures 4.1 to 4.5).

This chapter records my attempts to fit the SSU rRNA molecules of the microsporans "Nosema vespula" and *Nosema apis*, and the apicomplexans "Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina chortoicetes" and "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" into the two types of established secondary structure models.

4.2 MATERIALS AND METHODS

For both microsporan and apicomplexan SSU rRNA sequences, phylogenetic comparisons using primary and secondary structures of closely related taxa, were used in combination with free energy minimisation techniques incorporated in the computer program FOLD (Zucker and Steigler, 1981).

「「「「「「「「「「」」」」

having only slightly less resolving power than X-ray crystallography or NMR spectroscopy (Larsen 1992). Phylogenetic comparisons assume that function is dependent on structure, and that mutations which do not alter function will be preserved, therefore despite base changes in rRNA sequences between organisms, the preservation of the same structure is evidence for its existence. Aligned sequences from several taxa are searched for regions capable of base pairing maintained by Watson-Crick (A-U, C-G) and non-canonical (G-U) rules. A helix is usually considered to exist if two or more covariations are found in it (Pace *et al.*, 1989). Phylogenetic methods are limited in that they do not provide information about regions of secondary structure that contain conserved nucleotides, and may predict fewer helices than actually exist. (Chastain and Tinoco, Jr., 1991). "

page 33, 4.1

the second paragraph should read:

"This chapter records the fitting of SSU rRNA molecules of the microsporans...."

page 34, a. Microsporans

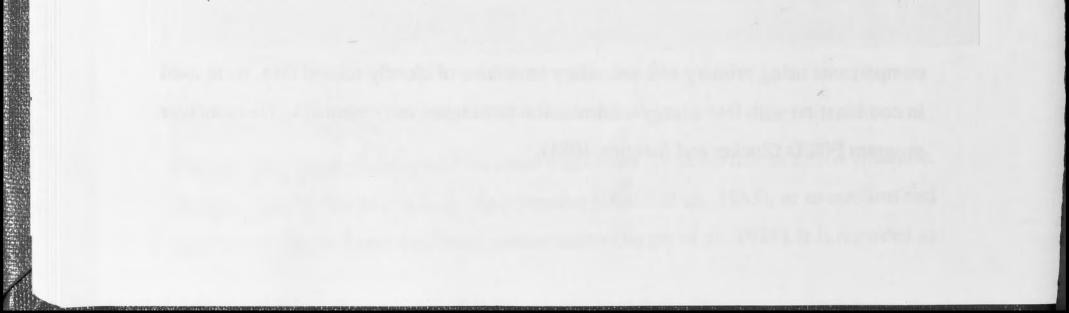
the second sentence should read:

"Nucleotide sequences of "Nosema vespula" and Nosema apis and the sequence of Vairimorpha necatrix were aligned using the computer program PILEUP (Devereux et al., 1984)."

page 34, b. Apicomplexans

the second line should read:

"the causative organism of human tertian malaria, *Plasmodium falciparum* (McCutchan *et al.*, 1988) and the causative organism of mouse malaria *P. berghei* (Gunderson *et al.*, 1987) were edited at the 5' and 3' ends....."



a. Microsporans

Secondary structures of the two 16S rRNAs from "Nosema vespula" and Nosema apis were based on the secondary structure model proposed for Vairimorpha necatrix (Neefs et al., 1991). Nucleotide sequences of "Nosema vespula" and Nosema apis and an edited sequence of Vairimorpha necatrix were aligned using the computer program PILEUP (Devereaux et al., 1984). Nucleotide differences which existed in doublestranded areas of each species, and which were found to cause changes to the relative helical structures, were revised from 5' to 3' in each complete helix, using the program FOLD (Zuker and Steigler, 1981).

b. Apicomplexans

The 18S rRNA primary sequences of *Drosophila melanogaster* (Tautz et al., 1987), *Plasmodium falciparum* (McCutchan et al., 1988) and *P. berghei* (Gunderson et al., 1987) were edited at the 5' and 3' ends to remove those bases which were absent from the three apicomplexan and two microsporan sequences determined in Chapter 3. The sequences were aligned using PILEUP (Devereaux et al., 1984) and then compared visually with the alignment by Dams et al. (1988) and corrections made accordingly using the computer program LINEUP (Devereaux et al., 1984) as shown in Chapter 5.

The secondary structure of *P. falciparum* 18S rRNA was derived from a correspondence between its primary sequences (McCutchan *et al.*, 1988) and the deduced secondary structure of *Drosophila melanogaster* 18S rRNA (Neefs *et al.*, 1991). Regions of ambiguity were resolved as for microsporans, using FOLD (Zuker and Steigler, 1981). The resultant structure was used as a template to determine the secondary structure for the apicomplexans. Pseudoknots (Pleij *et al.*, 1986) at E21-7 were aligned by eye, based on those predicted in *D. melanogaster* (Neefs *et al.*, 1991).

4.3 RESULTS and DISCUSSION

34

a. Microsporans

The sequences used to construct the models were respectively 826, 831 and 828 nucleotides long for *Nosema apis*, "Nosema vespula" and *Vairimorpha necatrix* (Vossbrinck *et al.*, 1987; Figures 4.1 and 4.2). The secondary structure models for *Nosema apis* and "Nosema vespula" were identical to each other and to that for

Vairimorpha necatrix (De Rijk et al., 1992) except in helix 41 and helix 35 and its junction loop with helix 36 (Table 4.1). In Nosema apis, the hairpin in helix 41 was reduced to a single nucleotide, whereas in each microsporan sequence, helix 35 had a different arrangement of internal loops and bulges and the junction loop varied in size. The variability of helix 35 within and between microsporan genera suggests that it may prove to be a useful taxonomic marker within this phylum. Typically, all microsporan models lacked helix 44 and the entire V4 region (helices 21 and 22), even though a helix within this region is present in a secondary structure model created from a recently described sequence of the microsporan *Encephalitozoon cuniculi* (Hartskeel et al., 1993).

Stem 20 in the secondary structure model for Vairimorpha necatrix 16S rRNA (Neefs et al., 1991) may be incorrect. The published representation of this taxon (Neefs et al., 1991) shows a non-canonical base pair C-C. If drawn in the same representation as the other taxa, the pairing becomes canonical (Figure 4.6).

b. Apicomplexans

The secondary structure models deduced from 18S rRNA primary nucleotide sequences were 1210 nucleotides each for "Gregarina caledia" and "Gregarina chortoicetes" and 1196 nucleotides for "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota". The models were typically eukaryotic, with all helices present including the variable helices 41, 43, 44 and 47 and a V4 region of more than 200 nucleotides which includes helices E21-1 to E21-8 and a pseudoknot at E21-7 and E21-8 (Figures 4.3, 4.4 and 4.5). Models for "Gregarina caledia" and "Gregarina chortoicetes" were almost identical to each other and varied only slightly from "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" with changes in the sizes and occurrence of some internal loops, the largest difference between them being in helix 35 (Table 4.1). In figures 4.3, 4.4 and 4.5, helix 35 has been drawn as a eubacterial-like double hairpin with increased stability (Freier *et al.*, 1986; Figure 4.7). Helix 35 in other eukaryotes could also be accommodated as a double hairpin (Figure

4.7).

Other secondary structure elements of the microsporans conform to a eukaryotic pattern, except in at least two features. In helix 32, all microsporans have a standard Watson-Crick base pair (G-C, Figure 4.8) equivalent to that found in all eubacteria and archaebacteria. However all the other eukaryotes except "Gregarina

chortoicetes" have a non-canonical base-pair or single nucleotide bulge in the equivalent position. In the centre of helix 36, microsporans have a three nucleotide residue internal loop (Figure 4.9) identical in size and similar in sequence to that of eubacteria. However, all other eukaryotes have a single nucleotide bulge (adenine) in the equivalent position.

4.4 SUMMARY

A summary of secondary structure components shows that these may offer important insights into phylogenetic relationships. Although in microsporans and apicomplexans these components share almost 90% identity with prokaryotes and eukaryotes, the microsporans typically lack the V4 region and helix 44, but resemble the eukaryotes in helix 35 (Figures 4.1 and 4.2) and the prokaryotes in helices 32 (Figure 4.8) and 36 (Figure 4.9) implying that this taxon could be intermediate between the prokaryotes and eukaryotes. Alternatively, apicomplexans resemble eukaryotes in the V4 region and helix 41 (Figures 4.1 to 4.5; Table 4.1), but may resemble prokaryotes in helix 35 (Figure 4.7). Furthermore, the uncertain phylogenetic position of the zoomastigote *Giardia lamblia* as a sister group to all eukaryotes (Sogin *et al.*, 1989; Hashimoto *et al.*, 1994), is accentuated by the eukaryote-like structural components in helices 32 (Figure 4.8) and 36 (Figure 4.9).

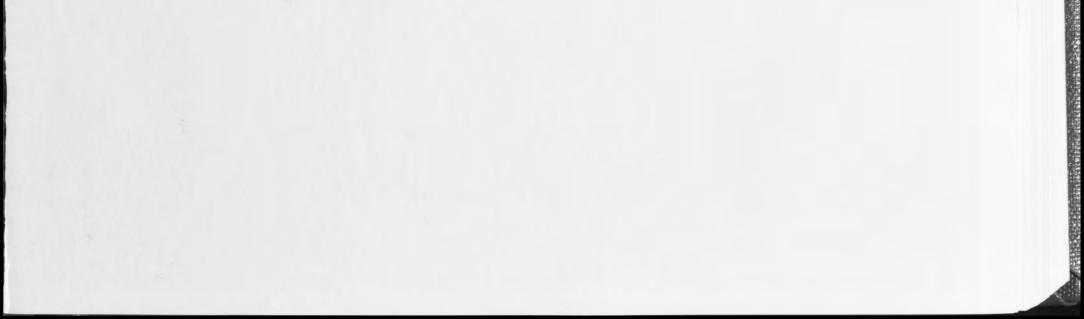


Figure 4

A model representing the components of secondary structure of SSU rRNA.

Definitions:

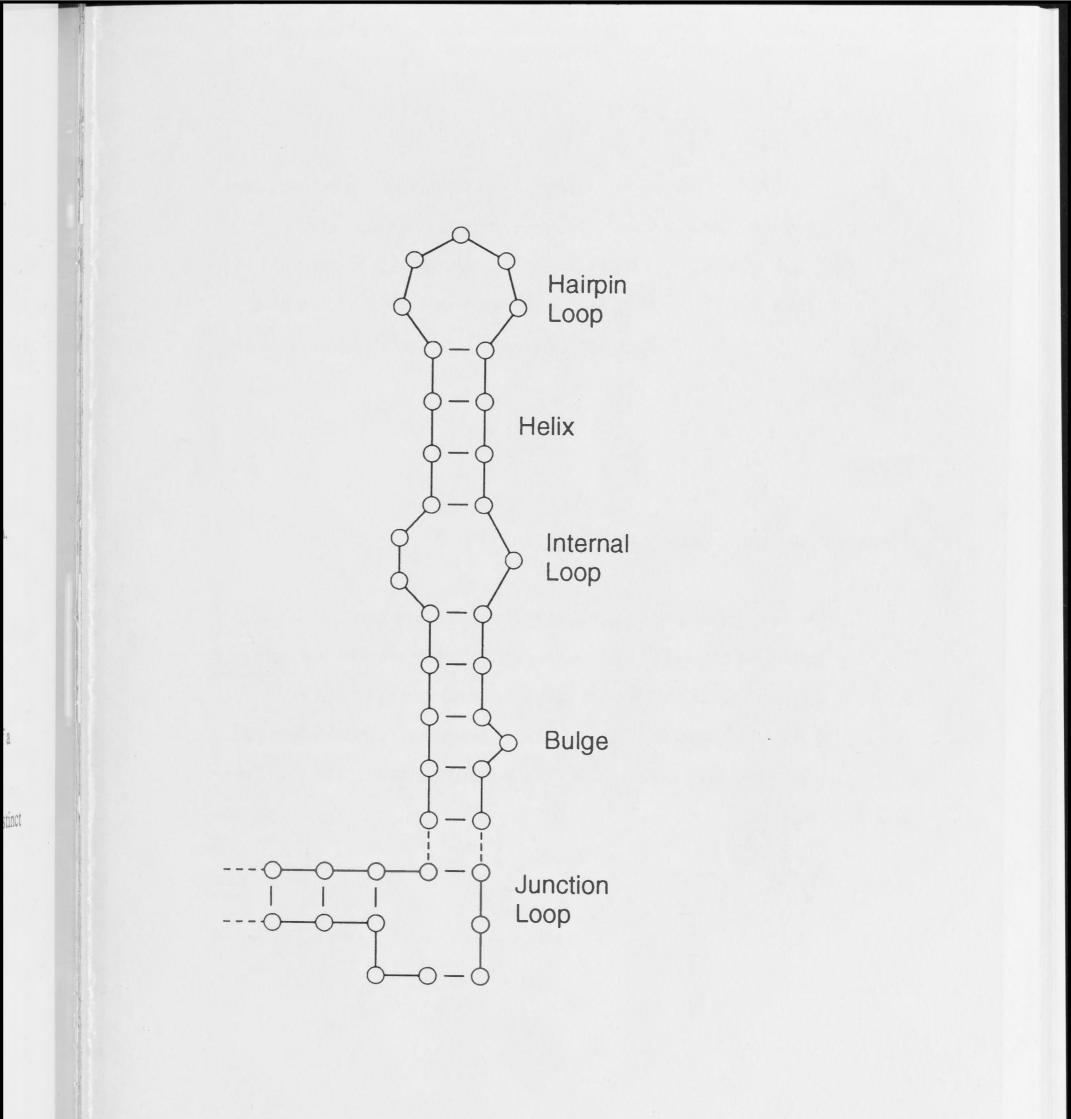
1. Helices are base-paired regions which form a stem.

2. Hairpin loops terminate a single stem.

3. Internal loops are non base-paired regions within a stem.

4. Bulges are non base-paired nucleotide(s) that occur in only one strand of a stem.

5. Junction loops are non based-paired regions that connect two or more distinct stems.





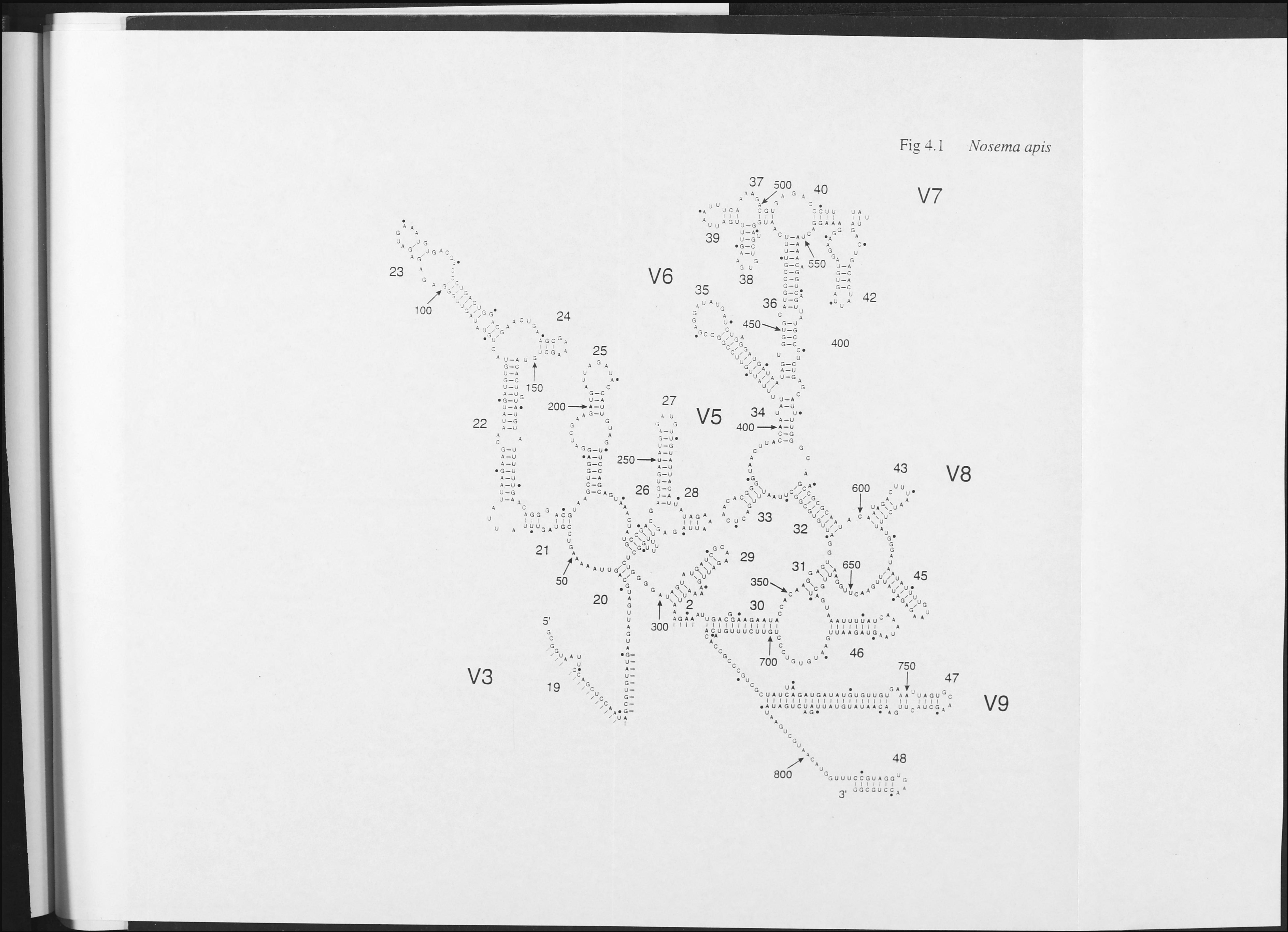
Figures 4.1 and 4.2

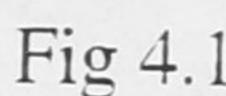
Secondary structure models of 16S rRNA constructed according to Neefs *et al.*, (1991). Structural components are numbered according to Neefs *et al.*-(1991). The nucleotides are numbered with position 1 congruent with position 581 of the model of *Plasmodium falciparum* 18S rRNA proposed by McCutchan *et al.* (1988). Every tenth nucleotide is marked with a "." and every fiftieth is marked by an arrow and numbered.

Figure 4.1 Nosema apis 16S rRNA.

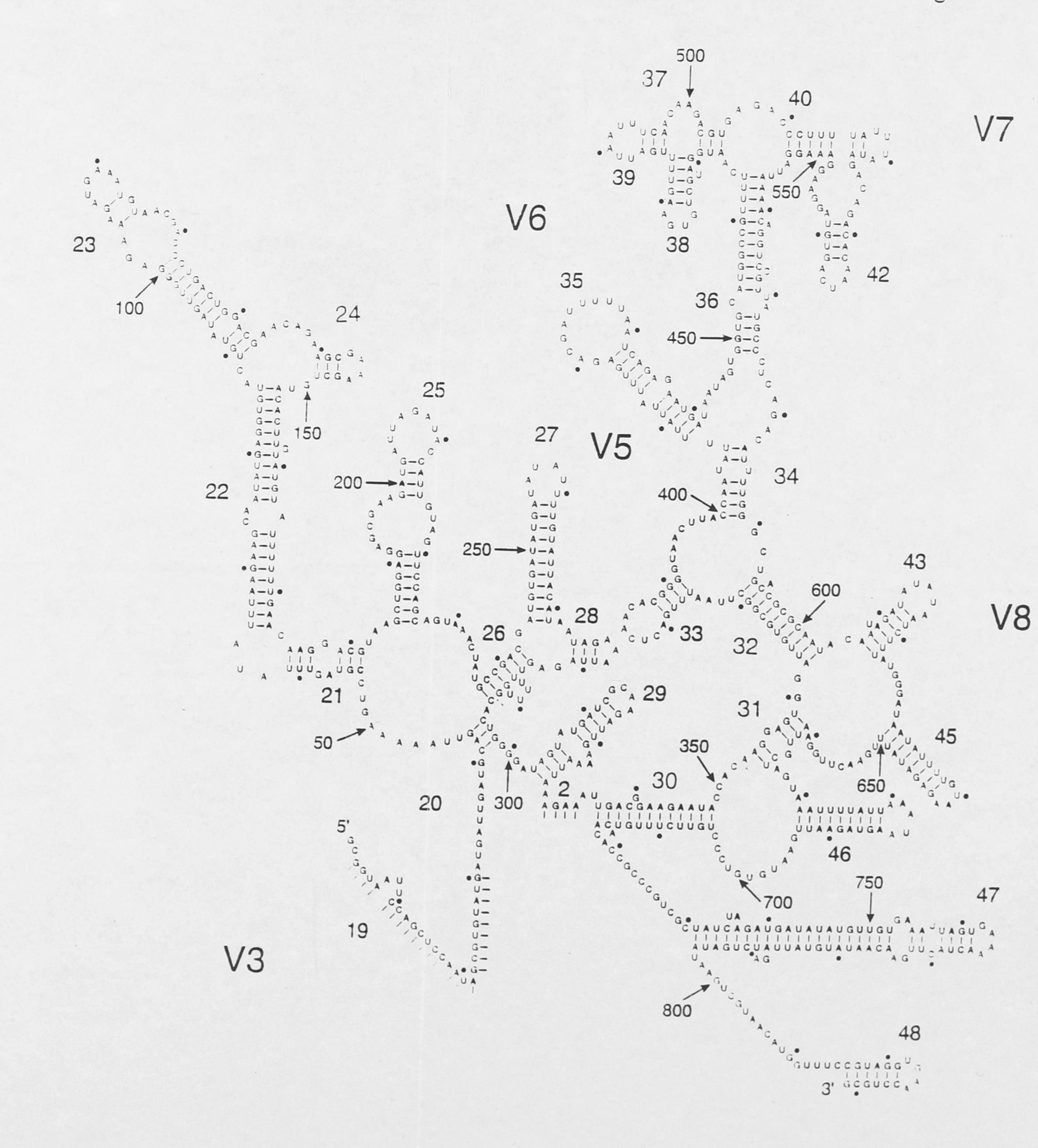
Figure 4.2 "Nosema vespula" 16S rRNA.

Helices have been given a different number if separated by a multi-branched loop (eg. helices 44 and 45) or by a single stranded area that does not form a loop (eg. helix 30). This analysis has opted for maximum Watson-Crick (canonical, A-U, G-C) and non Watson-Crick (non-canonical, G-U) base pairing although it may not always reflect the true secondary structure of rRNA (Zucker and Steigler, 1981).









"Nosema vespula"

V9

Figures 4.3 to 4.5

Secondary structure models of 18S rRNA constructed according to Neefs *et al.*, (1991) except for helix 35 which was constructed by me. Structural components are numbered according to Neefs *et al.* (1991). The nucleotide at position 1 corresponds to position 581 of the model of *Plasmodium falciparum* 18S rRNA proposed by McCutchan *et al.* (1988). Every tenth nucleotide position is marked by "." and every fiftieth position is marked by an arrow and numbered.

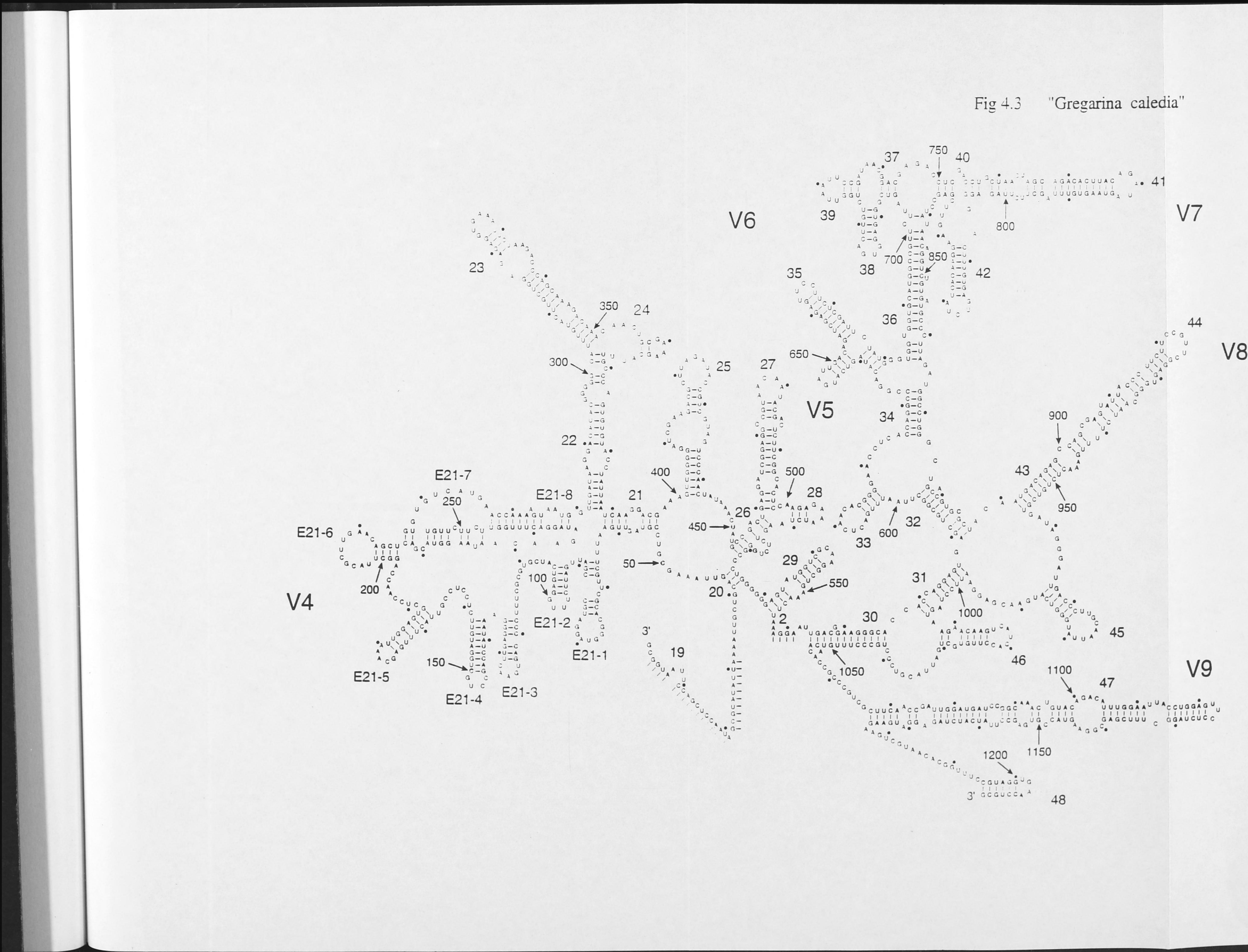
Figure 4.3 "Gregarina caledia" 18S rRNA

Figure 4.4 "Gregarina chortoicetes" 18S rRNA

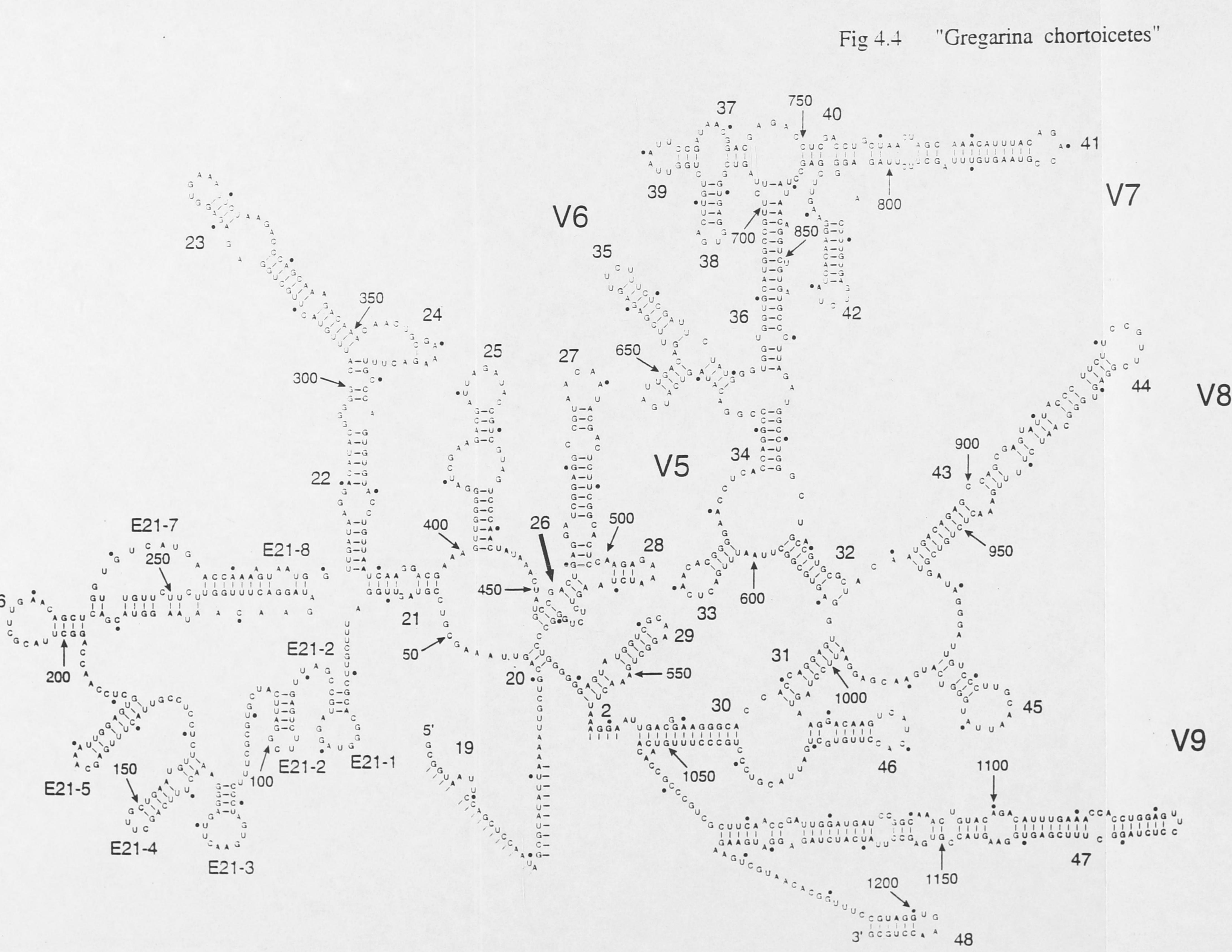
Figure 4.5 "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" 18S rRNA

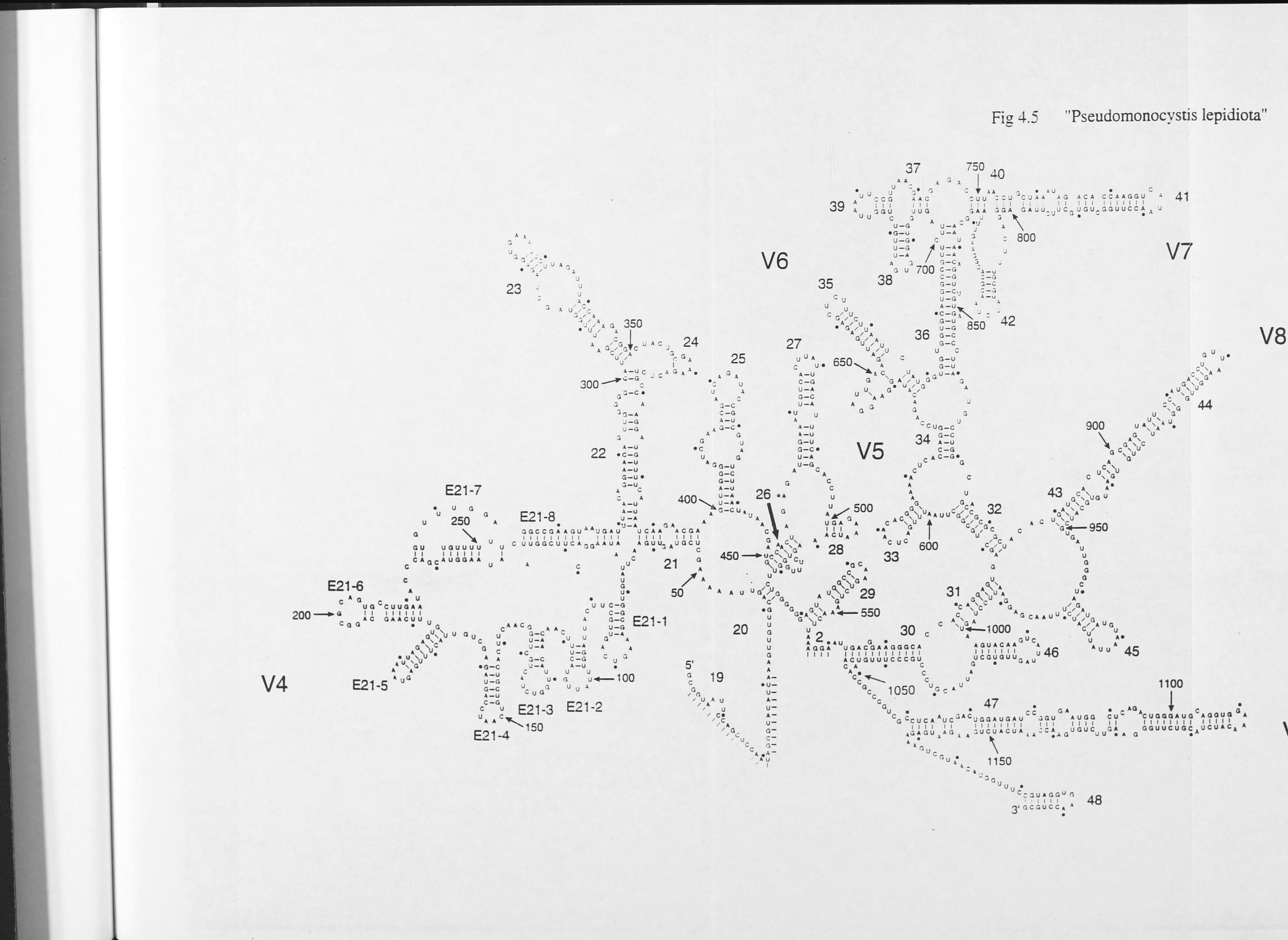
Helices have been given a different number if separated by a multi-branched loop (eg. helices 44 and 45), by a pseudo-knot loop (eg. E21-7 and E21-8), or by a single stranded area that does not form a loop (eg. helix 30). Additional helices specific to the eukaryotic model are numbered Ea-b, where a is the number of the preceding universal helix and b sequentially numbers all helices inserted between universal helices a and a+1 (Neefs *et al.*, 1991). This analysis has opted for maximum Watson-Crick (canonical, A-U, G-C) and non Watson-Crick (non-canonical, G-U) base pairing although it may not always reflect the true secondary structure of rRNA (Zucker and Steigler, 1981).

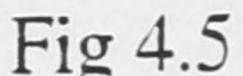
Helix 35 as shown is different from that suggested by Neefs *et al.* (1991) as it has a smaller free energy. This model and the one based on Neefs *et al.*, (1991) are compared in Figure 4.7.



E21-6 G V4







V9

Table 4.1

The empirically derived model of secondary structure of SSU rRNA for Prokaryota (De Rijk *et al.*, 1992) is compared with that for Eukaryota (De Rijk *et al.*, 1992) and with the models deduced in this study, for *Nosema apis*, "Nosema vespula", "Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina chortoicetes" and "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota".

Helices 19, 20, 21, 24, 25, 28, 29, 2, 30, 31, 33, 34, 37, 39, 42, 46 and 48 had very similar secondary structure components and are not shown.

All Eukaryote structures are compared to the generalised structure for Prokaryota

ijk et ema

PROKARYOTA generalised secondary strucuture components		MICROSPORA	MICROSPORA		APICOMPLEXA	
		N. apis	"N. vespula"	"G. caledia"	"G. chortoicetes"	"P. lepidiot
Helix		1 balgs				
V4	I method herecher				······	
p21-1	1 hairpin, 1 helix	V4 absent	V4 absent	V4 present	V4 present	V4 present
p21-2	2 loops 1hairpin, 1 helix partial junction	except for partial junction	except for partial junction	E21-1 to E21-8	E21-1 to E21-8	E21-1 to E21-8
22	1 helix, 1 loop	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1 bulge
				1 loop	1 loop	2 loops
23	1 helix, 1 hairpin,	pro, plus	pro, plus	pro, plus	pro, plus	pro, plus
	1 loop, part. junc.	1 loop	1 loop	1 loop	1 loop	1 loop
26	1 helix	pro, plus	pro, plus	pro, plus	pro, plus	pro, plus
	partial junction	1 bulge	1 loop	2 bulges	1 loop	1 loop
27	1 helix, 1 hairpin	pro	pro	pro, plus	pro, plus	pro, plus
	partial junction			2 loops	2 loops	1 loop
32	1 helix, 1 bulge partial junction	pro	pro	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1 loop	pro, plus 1 bulge
35	2 pronged structure	1 helix	1 helix	pro*, but	pro*, but	pro*, but
	3 helices, 1 bulge	1 hairpin	1 hairpin	no bulge	1 bulge	1 bulge
	2 hairpins, 1 junc. (P35-1, P35-2)	1 bulge	1 loop			

Continued on next page

EUKARYOTA generalised secondary structure components

as in "G. caledia" plus E 21-9 and possible E21-10

pro

pro

pro, plus 1 large bulge

pro, plus 1 bulge

pro

1 helix, 1 hairpin, 1 loop, 1 bulge

ota"

add footnote: extras = applies only to Helix 41 which may have a three-pronged hairpin

terminating the helix

36 I helix, I loop, I bulge

pro, plus 1 bulge pro, plus 1 bulge pro, plus 1 loop and pro,plus 1 loop and pro, plus 1 loop and

pro, plus 2 bulges

1

terminating the helix

36	1 helix, 1 loop, 1 bulge partial junction	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1 loop and 2 bulges	pro,plus 1 loop and 2 bulges	pro, plus 1 loop and 2 bulges
38	1 helix, 1 hairpin	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1bulge	pro	pro	pro
40	1 helix 1 partial junction	pro	pro	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1 bulge
41	1 helix, 1 hairpin (possible 3 pronged helices each with a hairpin = extras)	pro, but no extras and 1 reduced hairpin	pro, but no extras	pro, but no extras, plus 1 loop 2 bulges	pro, but no extras, plus 1 loop 2 bulges	pro, but no extras, plus 1 loop 3 bulges
43	1 helix, 1 loop partial junction	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro, plus 1 bulge	pro	pro	pro
44	1 helix, 1 hairpin 1 loop	44 missing	44 missing	pro, plus 2 bulges	pro, plus 2 bulges	pro, plus 4 bulges
45	1 helix, 1 hairpin 1 junction,	pro	pro	pro	pro,plus 1 loop	pro
47	1 helix, 1 hairpin 3 loops	pro, but 2 loops 2 bulges	pro, but 2 loops 2 bulges	pro, plus 4 loops	pro, plus 4 loops	pro, plus 4 loops and 1 bulge

* Secondary structures of helix 35 for the three apicomplexans are shown with structures different from that of De Rijk et al. (1992), but with a smaller free energy calculated according to Freier et al. (1986).

pro = the structure appears to be the same as that deduced for the Prokaryota; loop = internal loop; a partial junction occurs when a helix which is one of several, meets at part of a junction loop

pro, plus 2 bulges

m

pro pro pro, but no extras, plus 2 loops pro pro

possible E43-1

pro

pro

Figure 4.6

Base pairing (*-*) in region 20 of the secondary structure models of SSU rRNA from: (see Figures 4.1 to 4.5)

1. Drosophila melanogaster (Neefs et al., 1991).

2. "Gregarina caledia"

3. "Gregarina chortoicetes"

4. "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota"

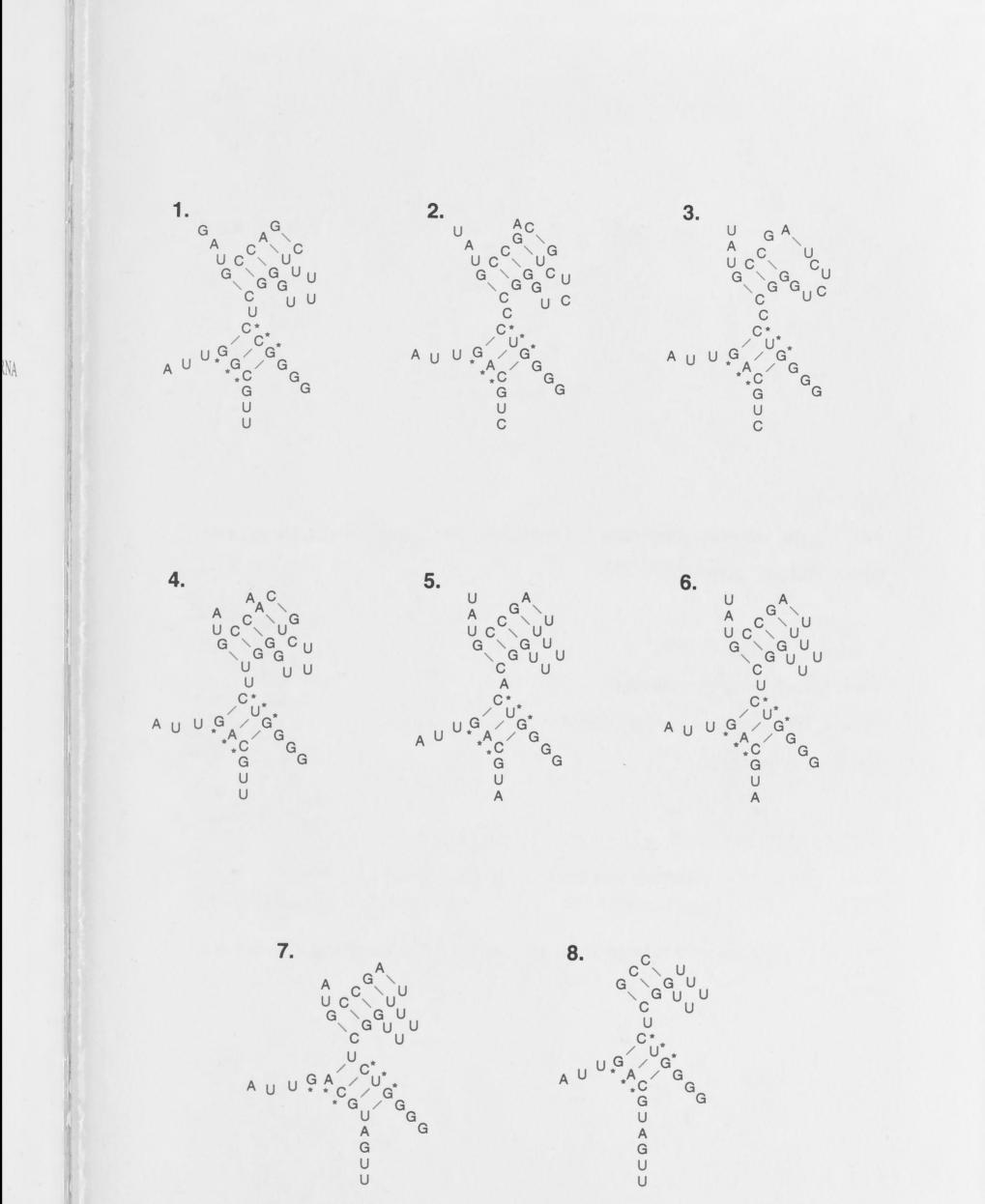
5. "Nosema vespula"

6. Nosema apis.

7. Vairimorpha necatrix (Neefs et al., 1991).

8. Vairimorpha necatrix proposed change determined in this analysis.

AUU



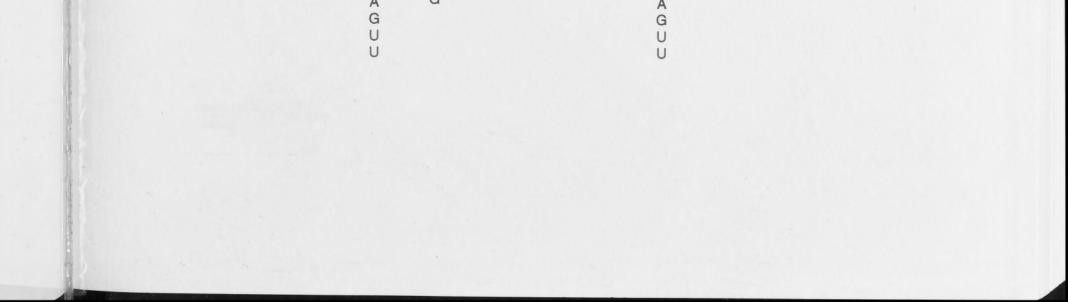


Figure 4.7

Existing and proposed secondary structures, with free energy values, for helix 35 of the SSU 18S rRNA of:

.2.0

3.

-2.4

5.

G

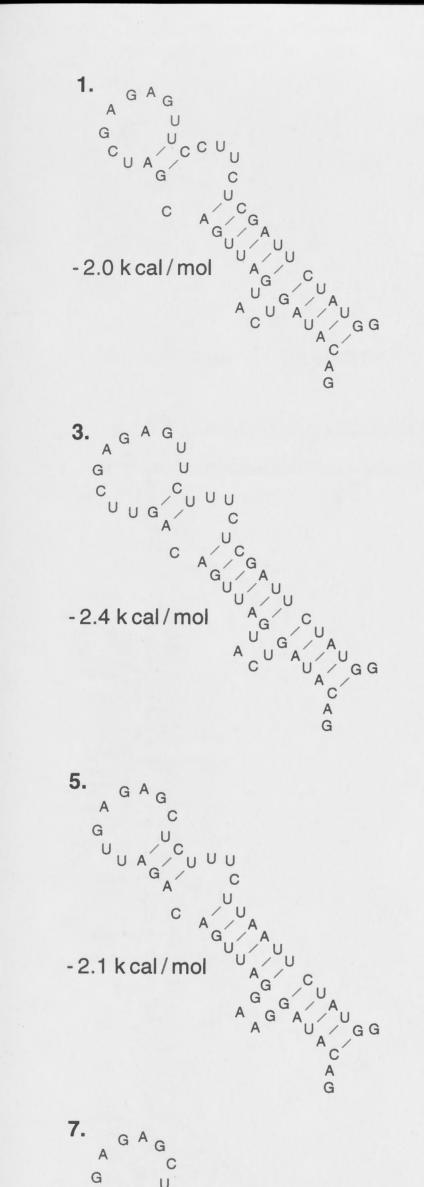
-2.11

-3.91

and 2 "Gregarina caledia"
 and 4 "Gregarina chortoicetes"
 and 6 "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota"
 and 8 Euglena gracilis

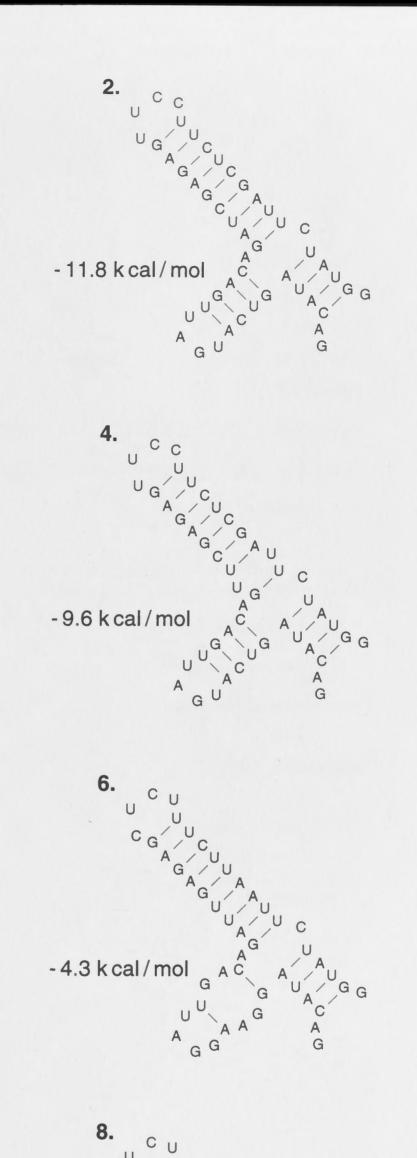
Existing structures based on Neefs *et al.* (1991) (1, 3, 5, and 7) Proposed structures determined in this analysis (2, 4, 6 and 8)

Free energy values were calculated for 1M NaCl at 37^oC according to Freier *et al.* (1986).



ix 35

ret



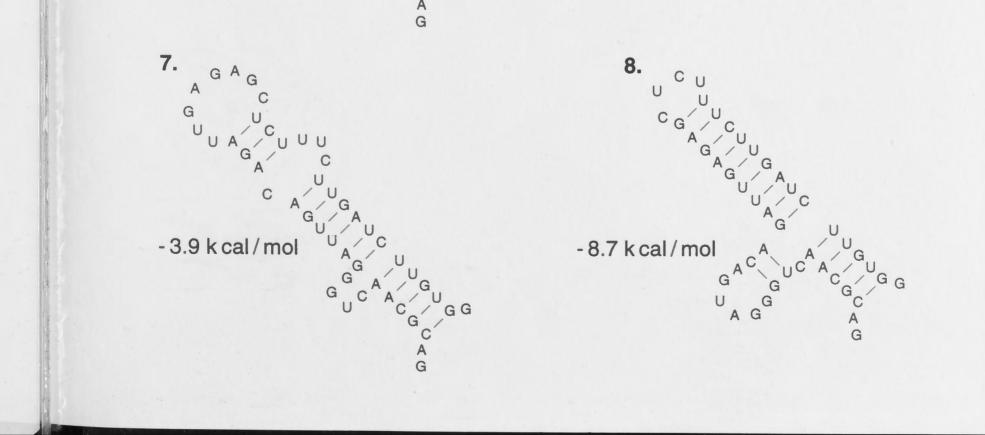


Figure 4.8

Part of helix 32 from a SSU rRNA secondary structure model showing Watson-Crick base-pairing (boxed) in microsporans, eubacteria and archaeans, but not in eukaryotes.

Vairim

Enc

References

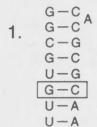
- * Neefs et al., (1991).
- # Hartskeel et al., (1993).
- + Sogin et al., (1989).

MICROSPORA

EUBACTERIA

ARCHAEA

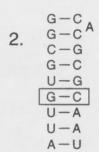
EUKARYOTA



son-

lot in

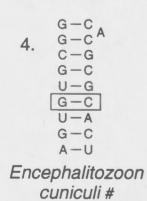
U-G G-C U-A U-A A-U Nosema apis



"Nosema vespula"

3.	G-CA G-CA
0.	C - G
	G-C
	U-G
	G-C
	U - A
	U - A
	A - U

Vairimorpha necatrix *



1.	G - C A G - C A U - A
	G-C
	U-G
	A - U
	C-G
	G-C
	A-U
	E. coli *

	G-C	
1	G-CA	
•••	C - G	
	G-C	
	U-G.	
	C-G	
	C-G	
	G-C	
	A - U	
Hal	lobacteri	iu

$$G - C A$$

$$G - C A$$

$$G - C$$

$$U - G$$

$$M - C$$

$$U - A$$

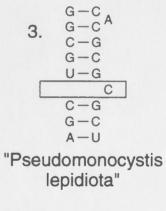
$$G - C$$

$$A - U$$

Euglena gracilis *

2.	G - C A G - C A C - G G - U U - G
	С
	C-G
	G-C
	A-U

"Gregarina caledia"



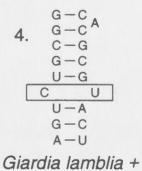




Figure 4.9

Part of Helix 36 from a SSU rRNA secondary structure model showing a similar bulge in microsporans, eubacteria and archaea (boxed) which is reduced to a single base bulge (adenine) in eukaryotes.

Vairin

References

- * Neefs et al., (1991).
- # Hartskeel et al., (1993).
- + Sogin et al., (1989).

 ${\overset{\rm G-U}{\rm C-G}}{}^{\rm A}$

C - G

G-U

G-C

U - A

Α

С

G

U

Α

1.



C - G1. $G = C \\ C = G^A$

C - G

G-U

A - U

G-C U-G

C - G = G = U

 ${}^{\mathrm{G-C}}_{\mathrm{C-G}}{}^{\mathrm{A}}$ 1. C - GG - UG-C U-GA A-U U С A G - UU-GG-CG-C

Nosema apis

C-G

G-U

G-CU-GC

A - U

G-U

U-G

G-C

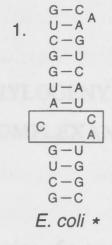
С

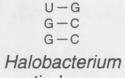
U

Α

 $\begin{array}{c} G-C\\ C-GA\end{array}$

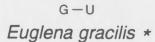
milar





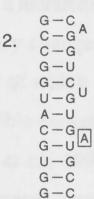
G-U

cutirubrum *



U-G

G-C



"Gregarina caledia"

G-C "Nosema vespula"

G-C C-GA 3. C - GG-U G-C U-GC A - UU С Α G-U U-G G-CG-C

Vairimorpha necatrix *

G-C C-GA 4. C - GG-U G-C U-GC A-U U С A G-U U-GG-CG-CEncephalitozoon

 $G - C \\ C - G A$ 3. C-G G-U G-C U-GU A-U C - G = G = UU-GG-C G-C "Gregarina chortoicetes"

G-C C-GA 4. C - GG - UG-C U-G A - UC-GA G-UA U-G G-CG-C"Pseudomonocystis

lepidiota"

5.

cuniculi #

G-CC-GA C-GU G-CU G-U U-GU-G G-C G-C Giardia lamblia +

CHAPTER 5

PHYLOGENY RECONSTRUCTION OF THREE APICOMPLEXAN AND TWO MICROSPORAN TAXA

5.1 INTRODUCTION

The genealogical relationships of a group of taxa that have evolved in a hierarchial way can be effectively represented as an evolutionary tree. Evolutionary changes are a function of the rate of evolution and evolutionary distance, neither of which can be observed directly except in the fastest evolving viruses, so the possible evolutionary history is inferred from data using phylogenetic algorithms (Hillis *et al.*, 1992). In earlier phylogenetic analyses of protoctistans using SSU rRNA sequences, trees have been constructed using distance methods (Fitch and Margoliash, 1967; Saitou and Nei, 1987) by Johnson *et al.* (1990) and Goggin and Barker (1993), and by parsimony analysis (Edwards and Cavalli-Sforza, 1963, 1964; Eck and Dayhoff, 1966; Kluge and Farris, 1969) by Barta *et al.* (1991), Ellis *et al.* (1992) and Gagnon *et al.* (1993; Figure 1, Chapter 1). For consistency, the same two methods will be used in this analysis.

The technical aim of tree-building is to discover which species share common ancestors, and in particular which are the most closely related, namely sister species. This study used SSU rRNA (18S, 16S) to establish genealogical relationships, the reasons for which have been stated (Chapter 1, page 5).

Similar character-states can either be homologous or analogous. In trees made from aligned molecular sequences, each aligned character is chosen to be a homologous nucleotide position, and its character-state is the particular nucleotide residue at that position. Gaps which are inserted during the alignment process to produce positional homology may be accepted as a fifth character-state (Needleman

and Wunsch, 1970), or may be treated as missing. Homologous character-states are hierarchial and can be either shared-ancestral states (inherited from the common ancestor of the group), or shared-derived states that have been modified in particular lineages. Analogous character-states, or homoplasies, which are non-hierarchial and not inherited from a common ancestor, may arise by convergence, parallelism or he genealogical relationships of a group of usu that have evolved in a hierarchial way in the effectively represented at an evolutionary use. Evolutionary changes are a metion of the rate of evolution and evolutionary distance, another of which can be esserved directly except in the finitest evolution wirates, so the possible evolutionary attory is inferred from data using phylogenetic algorithms (Hillis at of., 1992). In whice phylogenetic analyses of protoccharas attag SEU rRMA sequences, trees have enter phylogenetic analyses of protoccharas attag SEU rRMA sequences, trees have sen constructed using distance methods (Fitch and Margoliant, 1967; Satrou and Net, physics (Edwards and Cavalli-Sfora, 1963, 1964; Eck and Dayhoff, 1965; Elage and mis, 1969) by Barta et al. (1990) and Goggin and Barker (1993), and by partitions ands, 1969) by Barta et al. (1991), Ellis et al. (1992) and Gagnon et al. (1993; Figure Chapter 1). For consistency, the same into methods will be used in this santysis. ingr(

cons

ingr(

Way

relat

Mad

outgi

5.1.1

Dista

com

to al

align

metri

relate

from

CONVE

used

follow

Where

Mist

of non

gaps, (

page 38, 5.1.1

second paragraph, third sentence should read:

"Distance (D) values are functions which express the opposite or converse of similarity values (Equation (6c); Swofford and Olsen, 1990)."

homologous nucleotide position, and its character-state is the particular and entitle residue at that position. Gaps which are inserted during the alignment protect a produce positional homology may be accepted at a firsh diffy toter-state (Needlamu and Wansch, 1970), or may be accated as missing. Homologous obstates enter states an interarchial and can be either shared antested states (interacted from too common fineages: A nalogous character-states, or homoplastes, which are non-hier archited an post infraticed from a common ancester, may arise by convergence, parallelism o reversal and result in the same character-states being found independently in different lineages (Swofford and Olsen, 1990; Maddison and Maddison, 1992; Stewart, 1993).

In phylogenetic systematics a distinction is made between the studied group or ingroup consisting of the descendants of an assumed single ancestor, and the outgroups consisting of groups closely related to, but not descended from, that ancestor (Maddison and Maddison, 1992). The outgroup is used as a comparison with the ingroup to determine the root of the ingroup (Swofford and Olsen, 1990). The simplest way of choosing the outgroup is to select this from a group of taxa which are closely related to, but not descended from the ancestor of the ingroup (Maddison and Maddison, 1992). Swofford and Olsen (1990) recommend using more than one outgroup taxon to test the assumption of ingroup monophyly.

5.1.1 Distance methods

larity

Distance methods measure pairwise differences between taxa, and from these data, compute trees representing possible evolutionary relationships. This procedure applies to all types of character-state data, but the formulae presented here apply only to aligned sequences. The analysis has three steps.

Firstly, pairwise comparisons between the taxa are made, using some convenient metric, to calculate a distance matrix of percentage similarities or dissimilarities which relates all pairs of taxa. Similarity (S) values may be expressed as percentages ranging from 100 to 0% (Equations (6a) and (6b)). Distance (D) values are a function of the converse of similarity (Equation (6c); Swofford and Olsen, 1990). The most frequently used methods for calculating sequence similarities from aligned sequences use the following formulae:

S=M/L L=M+U+w_GG D=1-S

Equation (6a) Equation (6b) Equation (6c)

38

Where S is the similarity, L is the total number of alignment positions or characters, M is the number of identical alignment positions or character-states, U is the number of non-identical alignment positions or character-states, w_G is the weight given to gaps, G is the number of gaps in the alignment and D is the dissimilarity or distance (Swofford and Olsen, 1990). More subtle measures may focus on particular types of character-state data (e.g. transitions or transversions).

Secondly, the observed distances are transformed to estimated evolutionary distances by statistically correcting for super-imposed nucleotide substitutions (multiple hits) (Swofford and Olsen, 1990), using one of several available correction methods. For example, the Jukes and Cantor (1969) 1-parameter correction method assumes amongst other things, a random substitution among the four nucleotides. The 2-parameter correction method of Kimura (1980) assumes that transitions occur more frequently than transversions. Phylogenetic trees are said to be additive when the sum of the branch lengths separating taxa, namely patristic distances (Felsenstein, 1984), are equal to observed distances. Each branch represents a single taxon and its length represents the expected evolutionary distance between ancestors and their descendants. In practice, although there is an exact relationship between the observed distance data and the inferred tree, these distances may not fit the tree, so that the various correction weightings must be applied to minimise any error. The assumptions of these correction methods mean that gaps cannot be considered to be a fifth nucleotide, and must be eliminated from the analysis. It is possible to infer trees from raw data, but it is claimed that this may cause trees to be lineage-dependent with inconsistent topologies and branch lengths (Golding, 1983; Olsen, 1987).

Thirdly, trees are inferred from estimated evolutionary distances by one or more methods, of which those most frequently used are: neighbor joining (Saitou and Nei, 1987) which was used in this study, maximum likelihood (Felsenstein, 1988), and the more infrequently used distance methods of Sokal and Sneath (1963), Fitch and Margoliash (1967), Li (1981) and Farris (1972). For this analysis, I had considered using maximum likelihood instead of neighbor joining, but could not because of the prohibitive amount of computer time needed for the number of taxa involved. Maximum likelihood is the method of statistical inference applicable to phylogenetic analysis. It involves finding that evolutionary tree which yields the

highest probability of evolving to produce the observed data. It does this by applying statistical methods to existing models, the Jukes and Cantor 1-P model (Jukes and Cantor, 1969) or the Kimura 2-P model (Kimura, 1980) of sequence evolution. Its particular strengths are claimed to be that it uses the total sequence including the variable regions which contain information specific to each taxon and which could

thus facilitate their resolution (Gatesy *et al.*, 1993), and that compared to parsimony methods, it is relatively more sensitive to changes in character-states (Felsenstein, 1981), and does not falsely group long branches together (Swofford and Olsen, 1990). The distance methods are united by their use of pairwise distance matrices rather than by their goals or biological assumptions, and may fail if assumptions used to derive the transformation of observed to estimated evolutionary distance fails (Swofford and Olsen, 1990).

5.1.2 Parsimony

The use of parsimony in phylogenetic inference was introduced by Camin and Sokal (Camin and Sokal, 1965). It involved reconstructing changes in a given set of characters on a given tree, counting the smallest number of times that a given event need have happened, and using this as a measure of the adequacy of the evolutionary tree (Felsenstein, 1978). Present day parsimony analyses have developed from the Hennigian school of cladistics (Hennig, 1966). In these and other tree-building analyses, members of the ingroup are arranged as a hierarchial, branching structure of monophyletic clades, which in parsimony analysis are defined by shared-derived characters (Felsenstein, 1988; Swofford and Olsen, 1990; Stewart, 1993). Hennig (1966) defined monophyletic clades as consisting of a common ancestor and all descendants of that ancestor and are distinguished by having at least one putative synapomorphy (shared-derived character state), whereas paraphyletic groups are distinguished by possession of only ancestral (plesiomorphic) character-states with no apparent synapomorphies and polyphyletic groups are distinguished by possession of convergent character-states (Farris, 1974). In principle, if two species share a recent, common ancestor which they do not share with any other taxon in the analysis, they are classified together regardless of their phenetic similarity to other forms (Ridley, 1989). Cladistic analysis discards a priori, invariate character-states which do not produce a hierarchial signal and unique character-states (autapomorphies) which exist

in only one taxon (Fitch, 1977). Paraphyletic and polyphyletic character-states, which are not visible in sequence data until after they have been used in tree-construction, are discarded *a posteriori* on the basis of being analogous (Ridley, 1989). Maximum parsimony is a valid criterion (Penny and Hendy, 1985) for the construction of phylogenetic trees and the methods used for its calculation from data hus facilitate their resolution (Catesy et al., 1993), and that compared to paraietony actionds, it is relatively more centia ve to changes in character crucs (Felsenareta 981), and does not felsely group long branches together (S cofford and Olen, 1990). The distance methods are united by their use of pairwise distance matrices rather thin by their goals or biological assumptions, and any fail if assumptions used to derive the transformation of observed to estimated evolutionary distance fails (Swofford and

he use of parsimony in phylogenetic inference was introduced by Camin and Sukal Camin and Sokal, 1965). It involved reconstructing changes in a given tot of haracters on a given tree, counting the anallest autobar of times that a given even oed have happened, and using this as a measure of the adequacy of the evolutionary the (Felgenstein, 1973). Fresent day pertimony analyses have developed from the analyses members of the ingroup are arranged as a hierarchild, branching warden to be on phyletic clades, which in parsimony analysis are defined by shared-derived haracters (Felgenstein, 1988; Swelford and Otsen, 1990; Serwart, 1993). Hennip to on phyletic clades, which in parsimony analysis are defined by shared-derived becomply defined monophyletic clades as consisting of a common antension and also defined monophyletic clades as consisting of a common antension and the accorder of the second and distinguished by having at least one maniform

page 41, second paragraph, page 42, first paragraph, reference for PAUP should read: "PAUP (Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony; Swofford (1993)"

re classified together regardless of their prime, invariate chirachy works which do no 989). Cladistic analysis discards a prime, invariate chirachy states which do no roduce a hierarchial signal and unique character states (autopotaliphics) which itsis is only one taxon (Fuch, 1977). Presiding that and poly, byletic character mans, which is discarded a potential of their state they have been used in mess construction de discarded a potential on the fitness of being stategons (Ridley, 1989). Maximum paratement in the fitness of being stategons (Ridley, 1989). Son the discarded of potential mans is valid after they have been used in mess construction construction of phylogenetic mess and dis methods used for its calculation from the Swot

parsi

meth

large

impr

are th

about

large

deter

Parsi

which

most

the tr

the as

chang

paral

are m

1992)

In thi

charac

(Stew

accur

molec

and ()

Hower

not ne

which

Causes

than th

sets is one way of inferring trees (Atchley and Fitch, 1991; Hillis et al., 1992). Swofford and Olsen (1990) describe several different algorithms for tree-building by parsimony which employ "exhaustive search" or the faster "branch-and-bound" method (Hendy and Penny, 1989) to identify optimal trees. However because of the large amount of computer time needed for these methods, branch-and bound methods cannot be used for analysis of more than about 20 taxa. Exhaustive search is impractical when there are more than about 10 taxa. "Heuristic" algorithms, which are faster but do not guarantee to find the optimal tree, usually work well with up to about 50 taxa, and sometimes more, and these are generally used for tree searches on large data sets. All these methods evaluate alternative trees one character at a time, to determine the required number of evolutionary events to fit the data to each tree. Parsimony finds the tree(s) that maximises the number of character-state changes which can be interpreted as single historical events, therefore resulting in the "best" or most parsimonious tree which requires the fewest number of events to fit the data to the tree. However, it is to be noted that Sourdis and Nei (1988) have suggested that the assumption of minimum evolution could be flawed because evolutionary character changes in molecular sequences are not minimal and often involve backward and parallel substitutions. Homoplastic changes which cannot be mapped onto the tree are minimised (Swofford and Olsen, 1990; Maddison and Maddison, 1992).

PAUP (Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony; Maddison and Maddison, 1992) is one of the available computer packages used for tree inference by parsimony. In this study I used version 3.1.1. (Swofford, 1993). PAUP can analyse any type of character data and finds the most parsimonious tree even for relatively large data sets (Stewart, 1993). Gene trees (Nei, 1987) built from molecular sequences will accurately reflect the evolutionary history of those sequences, but only if the molecules being compared are orthologous (divergent through speciation; Swofford and Olsen, 1990) and have not undergone gene conversion (Li and Graur, 1991). However, with any tree-building method, even a completely accurate gene tree does

not necessarily match the evolutionary tree of the species from which it is taken, which in distance methods may be caused by the presence of polymorphism which causes the divergence times of genes sampled from different species, to be longer than those from species divergence (Nei, 1987). page 42, the first sentence should read:

"PAUP (Swofford, 1993) offers several methods (Maddison and Maddison, 1992) which estimate the confidence levels: in the hierarchial structure of the data set (Archie, 1989; Faith and Cranston, 1991), in whole trees and in individual characters."

thed

indiv

probl

hieral

chara

rando

produ

100 tr

level

deterr

Clis

numb

minin

partit

homo

which

a large

series

constr

Particu

estim

1985)

bootstr

highly

COTTCSP

at the 9

than or

Estimations of confidence levels are available for the hierarchial structure of the data set (Archie, 1989; Faith and Cranston, 1991) and for whole trees and for individual characters, PAUP offers several methods (Maddison and Maddison, 1992).

son, 1992)

ne data set

haracters,"

A test of confidence for hierarchial structure is the cladistic permutation tail probability, or PTP (Archie, 1989; Faith and Cranston, 1991) tests for the presence of hierarchial structure in the data set. For this test the null model is used in which each character's states are re-assigned randomly to the tree, so that the resulting randomised data set represents random co-variation among the characters. The PTP tests a null hypothesis that the data have no cladistic structure other than that produced by chance. The hypothesis is rejected (say at the 0.05 level) if less than 5 of 100 trees have a length as short or shorter than the original tree (PTP < or = 0.05).

The consistency index, CI (Kluge and Farris, 1969; Farris, 1989) estimates the level of confidence in whole trees by measuring the fit of a character to a tree and determining an appropriate measure of homoplasy in the tree (Goloboff, 1991). The CI is defined as c = m/s where s denotes the amount of change in the character (the number of steps) required parsimoniously by the considered tree and m represents the minimum amount of change that a character may show in a tree. The change may be partitioned into the observation, m and extra steps, h: h = s-m. If there is no homoplasy, the CI has a value of 1, and the homoplasy index (HI) has a value of 0 which implies maximum confidence in the data. Higher levels of homoplasy result in a larger number of steps and a lowered CI relative to HI.

Another technique, namely bootstrapping estimates the level of confidence in individual nodes by randomly resampling characters with replacement, to create a series of pseudosamples of the same size as the original data. A phylogeny is constructed from each pseudosample and the frequency of appearance of each particular phylogenetic group on the maximum parsimony tree amongst all the newly estimated trees is called the bootstrap confidence limit (Efron, 1982; Felsenstein, 1985) of that group. Comparative studies by Hillis and Bull (1993) showed that

42

bootstrapping gives an imprecise measure of repeatability, but usually provides a highly conservative estimate of the probability of correctly inferring the corresponding clades. Bootstrapping is used to assess the statistical significance (e.g. at the 95% or 99% levels of statistical significance; even though a level of greater than or equal to 70% usually corresponds to a probability of greater than or equal to 95% (Hillis and Bull, 1993) that each phylogenetic group or node, is supported by the data. Felsenstein (1985) used 50 bootstrap replications and Hedges (1992) propounds that for a 95% level of significance, 2000 replications are needed for statistical accuracy, but because of the prohibitive amount of computer time needed, most authors use 20-100 replications.

A second test of confidence for individual nodes is the *a priori topology*dependent cladistic permutation tail probability, T-PTP (Faith, 1991) which tests a null hypothesis that a particular hierarchial group in an observed tree could have arisen by chance alone. It does this by constraining the group to be evaluated for monophyly and non-monophyly (paraphyly or polyphyly). T-PTP differs from the PTP (Faith and Cranston, 1991) by being done after the tree(s) is made, using the data matrix of the phylogenetic tree and by preserving the identities of the taxa during the randomisation, thus explaining the relation between the data and a particular topology. From a certain group of taxa, two minimum-length trees made from actual data are constructed by PAUP, in which the hierachial group in question is constrained in one tree for monophyly and in the other for non-monophyly (alternatively, T-PTP can test for non-monophyly by comparing the shortest tree with that constrained for monophyly). The difference-value in the two different tree lengths is calculated by subtracting one from the other. Character-states in the data matrix are randomised amongst the ingroup taxa, for example 100 times, and two minimum-length trees are constructed from each randomisation. The differencevalues in the lengths of the differently constrained trees made from the two sets of randomised data are calculated. Minimum tree differences made from the actual data are compared with those from the randomised data. The final proportion of values equal to or greater than the original difference value for actual data trees is referred to as the T-PTP. Faith (1991) suggested that the null hypothesis be rejected at the 95% level of statistical significance, if 95% of the difference values are equal to or less than those for the original constrained trees.

5.1.3 Problems in tree-building methods

The greatest problem in constructing trees from aligned nucleotide sequence data is caused by multiple nucleotide substitutions or multiple hits, at individual positions. For distance methods which employ ancestrally-derived and unique character-states in addition to shared-derived states, this may result in an under-estimation of the number of evolutionary changes that separate any two sequences, and in parsimony which uses only shared-derived character-states, multiple hits may cause unobserved homoplasies which diminish the phylogenetic signal (Olsen and Woese, 1993).

5.1.4 Comparisons of parsimony and distance methods

It is understood that models of the evolution which determine the performance of methods for phylogenetic inference cannot entirely match the process of evolution. This results in a discrepancy which causes inconsistent results in phylogenetic analyses. The relative performances of tree-making methods are dependent on their robustness to violations of their underlying assumptions (Felsenstein, 1978).

Several simulation analyses (Sourdis and Nei, 1988; Saitou and Imanishi, 1989; Huelsenbeck and Hillis, 1993) and other analyses (Saitou and Nei, 1987) have been done to compare various tree-making methods. Both neighbor joining and parsimony methods are insensitive to differences in the rates of evolution in separate taxa and perform well under conditions of limited amounts of character change and variation in branch-length. Sourdis and Nei (1988) claim that parsimony methods are superior to distance methods when the number of nucleotide substitutions is small and equivalent to them when large data sets $(10^3 - 10^4 \text{ nucleotides})$ are used, in which case neighbor joining and parsimony methods are equivalent, perhaps because parsimony is fairly robust to high proportions of homoplasy in the sequence data (Huelsenbeck, 1991) or alternatively because an increased number of characters does not necessarily mean a proportional increase in homoplasy (Goloboff, 1991). However parsimony methods have been criticised for not using all the available information in the data set, for general inconsistency, and for misleading results when branch lengths are unequal (Felsenstein, 1978). Parsimony methods also tend to erroneously group taxa on long branches together (Hendy and Penny, 1989), a condition which may be diminished by the addition of sequences from additional, appropriate taxa, if they are available

(Swofford and Olsen, 1990).

Alternatively, the neighbor joining method performs consistently well when assumptions of distance corrections are met (Huelsenbeck and Hillis, 1993) but because it is only a clustering algorithm for estimating trees under minimum evolution, it only provides a point estimate of the group and does not guarantee an optimal solution (Nei, 1991). Stewart (1993) argued that overall similarity and true evolutionary relationships may be best considered separate entities, as shown by the confounding of genealogical relationships between closely related species when a shared gene sequence in these evolves at different rates (Shaw *et al.*, 1989; Atchley and Fitch, 1991; Gillespie, 1991). As well, Ridley (1989) has criticised distance methods for using the total data set and thereby increasing homoplasy, while Penny (1982) believed that these methods are weak because information is lost in the transformation of the observed data, as the original data cannot be recovered from the estimated evolutionary distances.

Thus it is apparent that each of these methods has inherent strengths and weaknesses, neither is known to be more robust to violation of its assumptions than the other and neither can be said to infer the absolutely correct tree. Parsimony searches are 'goal-driven': they search for the shortest tree, while the NJ method amongst several others, (e.g. Hennigian 'phylogenetic systematics' and 'clique methods') are 'process-driven': construct a tree by following certain prescribed steps, whether that tree is the shortest or not (Swofford and Olsen, 1990). It would seem that the most sensible way to establish what are most likely to be phylogenetic relationships is to compare trees constructed from the same data set by several different tree-building methods. The greater the number of methods which produce the same inference of relationship, the greater the possibility that the inferred relationship is close to the truth or, at least, is not method-dependent.

5.2 AIM

The aim of the work reported in this chapter was to identify the evolutionary relationships of two microsporans "Nosema vespula" and *Nosema apis* and three apicomplexans namely, "Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina chortoicetes" and "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota", using their aligned SSU rRNA sequences. Phylogenetic

45

trees constructed to confirm the suggested phylogenetic position of the nosemas as a sister group to the eukaryotes (Vossbrinck *et al.*, 1987), necessitated that these included representative sequences from the eubacteria, archea, plant, animal, fungal and protoctistan kingdoms (Table 5.1). The proposal of Levine (1988), that the gregarines form a primitive group of apicomplexans, derived from the dinoflagellates

evolutionary relationships may be best considered separate entities, as shown by the confounding of genealogical relationships between closely related species when a shared gene sequence in these evolves at different rates (Shaw *et al.*, 1989; Atchiey and Fitch, 1991; Gillespie, 1991). As well, Ridley (1989) has eriticized distance methods for using the total data set and thereby increasing homoplasy, while Penny (1982) believed that these inscheds are weak because information is lost in the estimated evolutionary distances.

Thus it is apparent that each of these methods has fahrent arrengths and avialenesses, neither in known to be more robust to violation of its assumptions due the other and neither can be said to infer the absolutely correct thes. Paralactory scarcines are 'goal-driven': they search for the shortest tree, while the N3 method amongst several others, (e.g. Hennigian 'phylogenetic systematica' and 'clique methods') me 'process-driven': construct a tree by following censis prescribed state, whether that tree is the aboreactor on (S wolford and Olsen, 1990). It would seen thist the most searchite way to establish what are most likely to be phylogenetic different tree-building methods. The greater the nonstellikely to be phylogenetic the same inference of relationship, the greater the nonstellity that the inference relationships is to compare trees constructed from the same data set by several different tree building methods. The greater the nonstellity that the inference

page 46, 5.3 2a should read:

"Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina chortoicetes" and "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" with sequences of the apicomplexan *Plasmodium falciparum* for the following reasons. Firstly because the primary malarian sequence was the only aligned apicomplexan sequence available, and secondly because the secondary structure models of the three gregarines (Chapter 4, Figures 4.3 to 4.5) and *Plasmodium falciparum* (De Rijk *et al.*, 1992) all had large insertions in helices 41, 44, and 47 and thus were easier to align with each other than with other protoctistan sequences."

Cha

repre

0111

1980

vers

pern

priol

and t

1993

5.3.1

their

were

not se

2. Th

micro

follow

Overa

PLE

a. "Gr

With s

Wast

Second

Plasm

47 the

(Chapter 1, page 2), both of which are thought to form a monophyletic group with the ciliophorans (Wolters, 1991), necessitates that phylogenetic trees included representative sequences from all these groups (Table 5.1).

Two tree-building methods were used; the distance matrix method with neighbor joining (NJ; Saitou and Nei, 1987) with the Kimura 2-P correction factor (Kimura, 1980) and maximum parsimony (Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony, PAUP version 3.1.1: Swofford, 1993; Swofford and Olsen, 1990) with the cladistic permutation probability (PTP) test (Archie, 1989; Faith and Cranston, 1991), the *a priori topology-dependent* cladistic permutation tail probability (T-PTP) test (Faith, 1991) and bootstrapping (Felsenstein, 1985). Tree topologies were compared by eye and their patristic distances compared in scatter plots (DIPLOMO: Weiller and Gibbs, 1993, 1995).

5.3. PROCEDURES

iota" with

reasons.

omplexan

f the three

Rijk et al.,

er to align

5.3.1 Alignment of SSU rRNA sequences.

1. SSU rRNA sequences obtained from the GCG database (Table 5.1) were edited at their 5' and 3' ends to remove approximately 33% of the 5' ends of the sequences that were homologous to those of the three apicomplexans and two microsporans that I had not sequenced.

2. The alignment of SSU rRNA sequences from the three apicomplexans and two microsporans and 25 other taxa obtained from the public databases was done in the following way because of the differential availability of sequences, and to simplify the overall alignment process.

The complete SSU rRNA sequences determined by me were pre-aligned using PILEUP (Devereux *et al.*, 1984) with the following groups of published sequences:

a. "Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina chortoicetes" and "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" with sequences of the apicomplexan *Plasmodium falciparum* because this sequence

was the only aligned apicomplexan available (Neefs *et al.*, 1991) and because the secondary structure models of the three gregarines (Chapter 4, Figures 4.3 to 4.5) and *Plasmodium falciparum* (De Rijk *et al.*, 1992) had large insertions in helices 41, 44 and 47 these were easier to align when they were used together.

Chapter I, page 2), both of which are thought to form a monophyletic group with the fliophorans (Wolters, 1991), necessitates that phylogenetic nees included presentitive sequérices from all these groups (Table 5.1).

1 We new-putching methods were used, the distance matrix method with neighbor pining (M); Stites and Mel. 1937) with the Kimura 2 P correction factor (Kimura, 980) and maximum parsimony (Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony, PALP erston 3.1.1: Swofford, 1993; Swofford and Olsen, 1990) with the cladistic ermutation probability (PTP) test (Archie, 1999; Falifi and Conston, 1991), the a riori topology dependent eludistic permutation tail probability (T-PTP) test (Falth, 991) and bootstrapping (Felsenstein, 1983). The topologies were compared by eye ad their particule distances compared in seator pion (DIFLOMO: Weiller and Gibbs.

SSU rRNA sequences obtained from the GCG database (Table 5.1) were edited a teir 5' and 3' ends to remove approximately 33% of the 5' ends of the sequences the ere homologous to those of the three apicomplexans and two microsporans that I has of requenced. The alignment of SSU rRNA sequences from the three apicomplexans and two

page 47, between points 3 and 4 add point 3a:

3a. The conserved primary sequence of *Giardia lamblia* was deduced from the complete 18S rRNA sequence and its secondary structure model (Sogin *et al.*, 1989) and aligned by eye to the other 29 aligned conserved primary sequences.

Enl

ava

stru

pre.

alig

C.T

The

alig

mon

mak

relat

prio

3. A

editi

gapp

Ory

Pror

Zea

solfa

and S

2ab

4. Th

of 20.

from

S. The

Were

Struct

1992)

Conse

255.7

b. Nosema apis and "Nosema vespula" with the sequences of the microsporans *Encephalitozoon cuniculi* and *Vairimorpha necatrix* because these were the only available microsporan primary sequences which had been made into secondary structure models. These models all lacked the V4 region and helices 41 and 48, so the pre-alignment of microsporan sequences in the absence of other taxa, made the alignment easier.

c. The apicomplexan piroplasmids *Babesia bovis*, *Babesia bigemina*, *Babesia rodhaini*, *Theileria annulata* and *Sarcocystis muris* in an aligned form (Ellis *et al.*, 1992), were aligned at a later date with *Plasmodium falciparum* and the three gregarines.

It is noted here that, in each of the three sets of alignments (a, b and c above), the monophyly of each group was assumed. If the pre-alignment was used for tree-making, then the assumed monophyly could potentially result in false, phylogenetic relationships. The pre-alignment was conservative in the sense that there was no *a priori* knowledge of small (up to 5 nucleotides) insertion/deletion events represented as gaps.

3. All pre-aligned sequences (a, b and c above) were manipulated in the sequence editing program LINEUP (Devereux et al., 1984) according to the following aligned, gapped SSU rRNA sequences published by Dams et al. (1988): Trypanosoma brucei, Oxytricha nova, Paramecium tetraurelia, Euglena gracilis, Perkinsus sp. Prorocentrum micans, Plasmodium falciparum, Vairimorpha necatrix, Homo sapiens, Zea mays, Saccharomyces cerevisiae, Halobacterium cutirubrum, Sulpholobus solfataricus, Methanococcus vanniellii, Agrobacterium tumefaciens, Bacillus subtilis and Streptomyces coelicolor. It is to be noted here that the pre-aligned sequences from 2 a,b and c above were subjected to a priori knowledge of gaps in this manipulation.

4. The final alignment of the complete SSU rRNA sequences including gaps consisted of 2048 nucleotides which represented approximately 66% of the total 18S rRNA gene from *Plasmodium falciparum* (McCutchan *et al.*, 1988).

989)

5. The conserved regions of the above 30 sequences which were used for tree-making,

were selected by visually comparing the aligned primary sequences with secondary structure models of *Plasmodium falciparum*, *Vairimorpha necatrix* (De Rijk *et al.*, 1992) the three apicomplexans and two microsporans (Figures 4.1 to 4.5, Chapter 4). Conserved nucleotides in the primary sequence alignment (Figure 5.1) were 1-59, 60-255, 256-369, 370-441, 442-524, 525-641 and 643-715 and these corresponded to

page 48, line 8 should read:

"The remainder of characters were excluded from the phylogenetic analysis because they are autapomorphic (taxonomically unique);..."

For

Aus

Dis

(].1

pars

UNW

reco

resa

Dran

80%

sepa

infor

 All pre-aligned sequences (a, b and a shove) were multipulated in the sequence editing program LREUP (Deventur et al., 1984) according to the following aligned gapped SSU iRNA sequences published by Dama et al. (1988): Thipanetoma brazel, Oxytriche anova, Parametican tetruaretta, Euglana gracility, Parklaret sp. Prorecentum micrast, Parametican tetruaretta, Euglana gracility, Parklaret sp. 2cd may: Saccharomyest centruinta, Haloharetrium cutrinbrun, Subholabius and Streptonycat coefficient. It is to be noted then that the pre-aligned sequences from a dynamicat, Methanateceus mantelli, Agrobaterrium tentriabrum, Battika minita and Streptonycat coefficient. It is to be noted then that the pre-aligned sequences from a file final entry which arresented equividential bifs. It the same initia manipulation of 2006 finalesticy, which arresented equividentials bifs. It the same vertication is from Patronolium faintypare (black public), and the second state of the same arresenting totales of Platnodium faintypare, it that a spectrum with the second state wince selected by vessally comparing the tigned primary sequence with activity structuring totales of Platnodium faintypare, it to a structure wince selected by vessally comparing the tigned primary sequence with account of 1993) the three aptromoletans ind two bifrending dates 4.1 to 4.5. Chapter 10, 2006 2007 and the second structure in the fainty structure of the second structure Conserved methodian (alignering structure, sequence aligned primary sequences and the secondary 1993) the three aptromoletans ind two bifrending and the corresponded to 235, 236-369, 370-441, 462, 231, 532, 535, 541 and 643-715 and these corresponded to 1993. conserved positions 1-59, 275-456, 520-631, 678-750, 813-890, 957-1069 and 1127-1196 in the secondary structure model (Figure 5.2); position 1 is the same as position 581 in the *Plasmodium falciparum* SSU rRNA sequence given by McCutchan *et al.* (1988). This model of secondary structure (Figure 5.2) made from the primary SSU rRNA sequence from *Pseudomonocystis lepidiota*, represents all other secondary structure models, and shows the placement of conserved nucleotide positions which were used for tree-making. It has been included only as a visual representation of a generalised secondary structure model. The remainder of characters were excluded from the phylogenetic analysis because of they are autapomorphic (taxonomically unique); they could not be aligned with certainty or because not all positions were available for all taxa. Although gaps could well have been included in the parsimony method, they are ignored by the 2-parameter correction algorithm in distance methods and therefore have been omitted from the analyses.

5.3.2 Phylogenetic analyses

ecause

For trees calculated by distance methods, tree-making programs were accessed through Australian National Genomic Information Service (ANGIS) (University of Sydney). Distance matrices were constructed using the program in CLUSTAL W (Thompson *et al.*, 1994) with the Kimura (Kimura, 1980) 2-parameter algorithm. Trees were calculated and bootstrapped with 1000 pseudosamples, using the NEIGHBOR program in PHYLIP version 2.0 (Felsenstein, 1993)and drawn with T-DRAW, version 1.4 (J.W.H. Ferguson, personal communication). Trees made by the assumptions of parsimony were calculated by PAUP using the heuristic search algorithm with unweighted characters, 100 random addition sequence starting trees and tree bisectionreconnection branch swapping. Gaps were regarded as 'missing'. Bootstrap resampling with 1000 pseudosamples was used to quantify relative support for branches on trees made by distance and parsimony methods and significant values of 80% to 100% are shown. Bootstrapped trees made by parsimony, were presented

separately to show which branches are collapsed to polytomies and thus provide information about instability in the relative phylogenetic positions of taxa. page 49 heading "Rationale for selection of trees for analysis" should read: "Rationale for selection of trees and outgroups for analysis"

RNA sequence from *Exculamentacentic lepidiota*, represents all other secondary mucture models, and shows the placement of conserved nucleotide positions which were used for tree making, it has been included only as a visual representation of a constrined secondary structure model. The remainder of characters were excluded from the phylogenetic tradysis because of they are nutapomorphic (taxonomically relique); they could not be aligned with containing of because not all positions were relique); they could not be aligned with containing of because not all positions were relique); they could not be aligned with containing the because not all positions were and therefore have been omined from the makeful that definite the definite induces they for indicate by the violation of well have been set of the states of the the definite of the violation of the states of the violation of the states of the states of the states of the states of the violation of the states of the states of the states of the states of the violation of the states of the

5.3.2 Phylogenetic analytes

Par

The

ast

Pol

For these entoutened by distance methods, tree-mining programs were accessed through Ausmalian National Genomic Information Service (ANGIS) (University of Sydney), Distance matrices were commoned using the program in CLUSTAL W (Theoreton et al., 1994) with the Kimura (Kimura, 1980) 2-parameter algorithm. Trees were calculated and bootstrapped with 1000 preudocamples, using the AEIGHBOR program for PHYLIP version 2.0 (Felsenstein, 1993)and drawn with T-DRAW, version 1.4 (J.W.H. Ferguson, personal communication). Trees minde by the assumptions of maximony were calculated by PAUP using the heuristic reacts algorithm with recognization branch swapping. Gaps were regarded as 'missing'. Bootstrap branches on uses made by distance and pusimony methods and dentificant values of separately to show which branches in collapsed to polynomics and this provide separately to show which branches in collapsed to polynomics and this provide separately to show which branches are collapsed to polynomics and thus provide Rationale for selection of trees for analysis

ead:

1. Trees were constructed by both methods from sequences representing the "30 multikingdom taxa". These were constructed mainly to establish the positions of the microsporans relative to the prokaryotes and eukaryotes, but they also gave indications of the relationships of the other taxa. In the parsimony analysis the archaeans and eubacteria were defined as the outgroups, as these had been shown before to have not descended from the ancestor of the ingroup (Olsen, 1987, Sogin *et al.*, 1989 and Van Keulen, 1993). In the distance analyses, the default option of rooting the tree midway between the two most distant taxa was used, which assumes that the rate of evolution of these taxa has been the same (Felsenstein, 1984). The ingroup taxa were found by this tree to be monophyletic which supports the parsimony analysis.

2. A "29 taxa" tree was made by parsimony in exactly the same way as the "30 taxa" tree, but without *Giardia lamblia*. This tree acted as a comparison with the "30 taxa" tree, to see the effect, if any, of *Giardia lamblia* in that tree. In another study (Sogin *et al.*, 1989), this zoomastigote was placed more closely to the bacteria than to the eukaryotes, and it is possible that its presence in the "30 taxa" tree may have influenced the inference of the microsporans.

3. Trees were made from eukaryote taxa. Although the "30 taxa" tree inferred the ingroup as being monophyletic, the relationships of the three gregarines within the eukaryote clade was not clarified because of the large evolutionary distances (represented by long branch lengths) between the eukaryotes and the microsporans and the bacteria outgroup. Therefore, to reduce the evolutionary distance, the sequences from the bacteria, microsporans and *Giardia lamblia* were deleted from the data set. Of the remaining eukaryote taxa, the multicellular taxa (*Homo sapiens* and *Zea mays*) the fungus (*Saccharomyces cerevisiae*), the euglenid (*Euglena gracilis*) and the zoomastigote (*Trypanosoma brucei*) were specified as outgroups in the tree made by parsimony, as these were shown in the "30 taxa" tree made by parsimony, to have not descended from ancestors of the ingroup.

49

Two sets of trees were constructed by neighbor joining and parsimony methods. The first set, a "15 protoctist taxa" tree, with *Trypanosoma brucei* and *Euglena gracilis* as the outgroups (results are not shown), both inferred the apicomplexans as polphyletic with the other protoctists suggesting that the evolutionary distance between the outgroup and the ingroup was still too large. The second set of "19 eukaryote taxa" trees were made to further decrease the evolutionary distance between the basal ingroup and the basal outgroup, by including *Homo sapiens, Zea mays* and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* with *Trypanosoma brucei* and *Euglena gracilis* in the outgroup. A third tree made only by parsimony, of "17 eukaryote taxa" was made which also reduced the evolutionary distance, by deleting the more evolutionary distant *Trypanosoma brucei* and *Euglena gracilis* from the outgroup. This also acted as a comparison with the second tree to see if these two taxa affected the inference of the ingroup. Only the "30 taxa" and "19 taxa" selected for the parsimony analysis were investigated for hierarchial structure with the PTP test. The "29, 15 and 17 taxa" data sets are sub-groups of the "30 and 19 taxa" data sets and therefore were assumed to have significant structure.

4. Trees made with fewer taxa which could resolve the position of gregarines, were considered. However, the reported monophyly based on morphological evidence and rRNA sequences (Lynn and Small, 1981; Kumazaki *et al.*, 1983; Johnson *et al.*, 1987 Barta *et al.*, 1991; Gajadhar *et al.*, 1991 and Wolters, 1991) which is thought to exist between the ciliophorans, the dinoflagellates and the apicomplexans, and the very small evolutionary distance between these and *Acanthamoeba castellanii*, left no taxa other than those already used, to act as outgroups.

5.4 RESULTS and DISCUSSION

5.4.1 The "30 taxa" trees

PTP tests (page 42) of the data set showed that there is significant structure to the 423 informative sites (PTP = 0.01 from 100 randomised and 1 actual tree). Figures 5.3 a,b and c are the trees made by NJ and PAUP programs with bootstrapping which represent the relationships of the "30 taxa". The relatively high CI indices and the number of statistically significant bootstrap values indicate that the information in these trees is significant. It can also be seen that the topologies of the neighbour

joining and parsimony trees are closely similar, and this was confirmed by plotting the cladistic distances of these trees against one another (Figure 5.4).

Both tree-building methods grouped the data set into three clades. These were; an outgroup clade formed by the bacteria and *Giardia lamblia*, an ingroup clade formed of the eukaryotes and a third, smaller clade composed of the microsporans which lies between the two larger clades. Both methods show 100% bootstrap support for the bacterial and microsporan clades, but infer the eukaryote clade (without the microsporans) as a poorly resolved polyphyly of multi-cellular and protoctist taxa. These groupings support earlier findings by Olsen (1987), Sogin *et al.* (1989), Knoll (1992) and Van Keulen (1993).

a. Phylogeny of the microsporans

Trees made by both methods (Figure 5.3a and b) showed that, except for the zoomastigote Giardia lamblia, the microsporans formed a monophyletic clade which appears to be the sister group to the other eukaryotes. This confirms the findings of Vossbrinck et al., (1987) and satisfies one of the aims of my work. However, there are two reasons why this interpretation must be treated with caution. Firstly, Giardia lamblia which is inferred as a sister to the microsporans and Trypanosoma brucei which is inferred as derived from the microsporans, are both zoomastigotes (Table 5.1). In this data set, it is not possible to say which of these is in the correct evolutionary position, therefore, this taxon could be the sister group to the other eukaryotes. Secondly, in both trees made by NJ and PAUP, it could be construed that the evolutionary distances which separate the microsporan lineage from the Trypanosoma brucei and Euglena gracilis lineages, are too small to distinguish which of these taxa is the real sister group to the eukaryotes.

To investigate this resolution, it was decided to test for specific hypotheses of monophyly for the "eukaryotes minus the microsporans" and the "microsporans" alone in two *a priori* T-PTP tests (page 43) of the 30 taxa with the 6 bacteria as outgroups and 423 informative characters. If each of these groups was shown to be significantly monophyletic, then it could be said that the microsporans are the sister group to the other eukaryotes.

Initially, the "eukaryotes minus *Giardia lamblia* and the microsporans" were constrained for monophyly and non-monophyly. A heuristic search resulted in shortest

trees of 1745 and 1748 steps respectively, with a difference of +3 steps (Table 5.2). Giardia lamblia was excluded from the constraint because it had not been inferred in the eukaryote clade by either tree-making method. However, to justify this exclusion, its phylogenetic relationship to the eukaryotes was tested in two subsequent heuristic searches of the same 30 taxa and outgroups, in which it was constrained firstly to appear with the other eukaryotes, and then with the other zoomastigote, *Trypanosoma brucei* (Table 5.2). Results showed that compared to the 1745 steps needed for the "eukaryotes minus the microsporans and *Giardia lamblia*", it took 10 extra steps (1755 minus 1745) to force *Giardia lamblia* into the eukaryote clade, and 37 extra steps (1782 minus 1745) to force *Giardia lamblia* into a clade with *Trypanosoma brucei*. The accompanying phylogenetic trees (not shown) inferred that all branches, except those to the microsporans and bacteria were collapsed to polytomies. This justified its deletion from the constrained eukaryote clade. Of the 100 randomised data sets plus one from the actual data set, 100/101 had less than the 3 step difference. Thus parsimony analysis with *a priori* T-PTP testing supported the monophyly of the constrained eukaryote clade minus the microsporans and *Giardia lamblia*" can be said to be monophyletic in this data set.

In the second *a priori* T-PTP test the "microsporans" were constrained for monophyly and non-monophyly. A heuristic search resulted in shortest trees of 1745 and 1783 steps respectively, with a difference of +38 steps (Table 5.2). Of the 100 randomised data sets plus one from the actual data set, 100/101 had less than the 38 step difference. Thus parsimony analysis with *a priori* T-PTP testing supported the monophyly of the constrained "microsporan" clade (T-PTP = 0.01, 38 steps, p=<0.01). The significant support for monophyly in both constrained clades indicate that the microsporans are the sister group to the other eukaryotes minus *Giardia lamblia*. This finding confirms the findings of Vossbrinck *et al.* (1987).

Within the microsporan clade, *Encephalitozoon cuniculi* forms a sister group to the other three microsporans and is separated from them by a large evolutionary distance. This supports its taxonomic separation from the others at the class level (Class Haplophasea; haplosis by nuclear dissociation, haploid nuclei throughout the life cycle: Sprague *et al.*, 1992) and its phylogenetic position based on LSU and SSU rRNA sequences (Vossbrinck *et al.*, 1993; Chapter 1, page 9). Unexpectedly, in this

tree, the nosemas formed a paraphyletic group, with Nosema apis as sister to a clade comprising "Nosema vespula" and Vairimorpha necatrix. This conflicts with their current taxonomies and host range. Although these species belong to the same class (Dihaplophasea; Chapter 1, page 9), the chromosome cycles of the nosemas, which parasitize hymenopterans, differ from that of Vairimorpha necatrix, which has a lepidopteran host. These differences are used to place them in different taxonomic orders (Dissociodihaplophasida and Meiodihaplophasida respectively; Sprague *et al.*, 1992). Of the twelve "29 taxa" most parsimonious trees made by parsimony (length, 1698 steps; CI, 0.530; results not shown), all showed the microsporans in a monophyletic cluster which formed a sister group to the eukaryotes. Six trees inferred the microsporan clade in the same way as the "30 taxa" trees and six trees showed *Vairimorpha necatrix* as the sister group to a clade comprising the two nosemas. This suggested that the presence of *Giardia lamblia* in the "30 taxa" tree had little effect on the inference of the microsporans, but that the relationship of the nosemas with *Vairimorpha necatrix* could be the result of chance.

An a priori T-PTP test (page 43) was done to test whether the microsporan relationships inferred in the trees could have arisen by chance alone. Following the procedures suggested by Faith (1991), a matrix was constructed which contained the four microsporan sequences and an outgroup "taxon" made from the nucleic acid sequence of a hypothetical ancestor represented by the node (node 39 marked on Figure 5.3b) from which the microsporans were derived. This node had been reconstituted in the PAUP program during the making of the "30 taxon" tree, from the sequences of closely related taxa (John Trueman, Division of Entomology, CSIRO, Canberra, Australia, personal communication) and was retrieved from the data matrix using the PAUP option for creating ancestral states. This was done using the accelerated and delayed transformation options separately, and then combining the results to give character states which are definite for that node. The reason for the use of this node rather than a known sequence from an outgroup taxon, was that of the observed outgroups (Figure 5.3 a and b); the phylogenetic position of Giardia lamblia was uncertain and the bacterial outgroup was too evolutionary distant. This left node 39 as the only possible outgroup which was closely related to, but not descended from the ingroup in question. PTP tests of the data set showed that there is significant structure to the 100 informative sites (PTP = 0.01 from 100 randomised and 1 actual

53

tree). For the *a priori* T-PTP, branch-and-bound searches with 100 replicates calculated minimum-length, unrooted trees in which the two nosemas were constrained to appear not as a monophyletic group and as a monophyletic group. These were of 200 and 203 steps respectively, indicating that only 3 steps separated the two states. Of 100 randomised data sets, 46 had more, 13 had the same and 41 had less than the

three step difference. Thus parsimony analysis with *a priori* testing did not support non-monophyly of the constrained group (T-PTP = 0.59, 3 steps), and therefore the null hypothesis was not rejected. Thus the arrangement of the nosemas in the observed trees made from the "30 taxa" matrix, could be a chance event. Thus these molecular data have not provided sufficient evidence to reject the existing taxonomy based on phenotypic characters (Sprague *et al.*, 1992)^{*n*}/_{*p*} or the inter-generic relationships suggested by LSU rRNA sequences (Baker *et al.*, 1994; Chapter 1, page 10).

b. Phylogeny of the bacteria and eukaryotes

The "30 taxa" trees also gave information about the relationships of the bacteria and the eukaryotes. Within the eubacterial clade, the two methods (Figure 5.3 a and b) conflicted in the relationships they inferred for *Streptomyces coelicolor, Bacillus subtilis* and *Agrobacterium tumifaciens* which is evidenced in both methods by non-significant bootstrap values, and in parsimony by the collapsing of their branches (Figure 5.3c). As well, parsimony inferred that the archaeans *Halobacterium cutirubrum* and *Methanococcus vaniellii* formed a sister group to the eubacteria with *Sulfolobus solfataricus* being the sister to the other five bacteria supported by 100% bootstrap. By contrast, the neighbour joining tree placed the archaeans and the eubacteria in separate sister clades, which is a more likely result (Olsen, 1987; Woese, 1987). The placement of the eukaryotic zoomastigote *Giardia lamblia* (Table 5.1) with the bacteria has been found in other phylogenetic analyses of SSU rRNA sequences, and is probably erroneous and results from the unusual biased base composition of its genome (Sogin *et al.*, 1989; Hashimoto *et al.*, 1994).

The eukaryote clade was resolved similarly by both methods. Most taxa did not form clear clusters of species thought to be closely related, however the gregarine clade of "Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina chortoicetes" but not including "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota", the piroplasmid clade of *Babesia bigemina*, *Babesia bovis*, *Babesia rodhaini* and *Theileria annulata*, the ciliophorans Oxytricha nova and Paramecium

tetraurelia and the Trypanosoma brucei / Euglena gracilis lineage had significant bootstrap support.

The scatter plot comparison of patristic distances (Figure 5.4) showed two noteworthy features, in addition to providing evidence that in general, the parsimony and neighbour joining techniques produced similar results. Firstly there is a clear curvilinear relationship between the two sets of patristic distances. This may be caused by differences in the proportions of shared-derived characters and unique characters at different levels of relatedness (parsimony only uses the former), the non-linear 2-parameter correction applied to the distance data and/or the distorting effects of multiple hits. The scatter plot comparison also has some outlying values, which were identified by the DIPLOMO method to be mostly pairwise comparisons involving the *Giardia* sequence which probably reflects its base composition bias.

5.4.2 The "19 taxa" trees

a. Phylogeny of the gregarines

PTP tests of the data set showed that there is significant structure to the 212 informative sites (PTP = 0.01 from 100 randomised and 1 actual tree). Figures 5.5 a, b and c represent the trees calculated by distance and parsimony methods, with and without bootstrap values. The NJ tree (Figure 5.5a) infers that the eukaryotes are a polyphyletic grouping of multicellular and protoctist taxa, whereas in the tree made by parsimony (Figure 5.5b) they are well resolved into a monophyletic clade formed from the apicomplexans, the dinoflagellates (Prorocentrum micans) and the ciliophorans. Both methods placed the two gregarines "Gregarina caledia" and "Gregarina chortoicetes" and the piroplasmids as separate clades, and this was supported by significant bootstrap values. The NJ tree also placed the two gregarines as a sister to the pseudogregarine "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota". The single most parsimonious PAUP tree (length, 644 steps; CI, 0.533; Figure 5.5b) placed the two gregarines and the pseudogregarine "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" as paraphyletic with the haemosporids (Plasmodium falciparum), which with the piroplasmid clade, share a common ancestor related to the coccidian, Sarcocystis muris. Therefore compared to the other apicomplexans, the gregarine taxon must be regarded as derived. This partially disagrees with the suggestion of Levine (1988), who proposed that the gregarines were a primitive apicomplexan taxon which had arisen from the

Perkinsasida and therefore would form a sister or paraphyletic stem group to a derived group of haemotrophic coccidians, piroplasmids and haemosporids. However, parsimony with bootstrapping support (Figure 5.5c) suggests that this notion should be treated with caution. This tree (Figure 5.5c) infers structure only for the piroplasmids, the ciliophoran lineage of *Paramecium tetraurelia* and *Oxytricha nova*, the two

tinear relationship between the two sets of particle distances. This may be caused by differences in the proportions of shared-derived characters and unique characters at different levels of relatedness (parsimony only uses the formed), the non-linear 3parameter correction applied to the distance data and/or the discorting effects of multiple lits. The scatter plot comparison also has some onlying values, which were identified by the DIFLOMO method to be mostly pairwise comparisons involving the Commender comparison in base comparisons in base comparisons involving the

> 5.4.2 The "19 taxa" trees a. Phylogeny of the gregarin

grega

Sarco

polyt

becau

made

identic

the two

chance

cerevi

falcip

monor

suppor

monor

taxa" c

the gre

Pseud

falcipa

monop

aypoth

minimi

the test

Non-rej

to deter

the test

necessa

(John T

PTP tests of the data set throwed that there is significant structure to the 413 informative sites (PTP = 0.01 from 100 andomized and 1 actual tree). Figura 5.5 e, b and c represent the trees calculated by distance and parsimony multiods, with and without bootstrap values. The NI tree (Figura 5.5a) infers that the attanyotes are a polypitylade grouping of multicellular and protectist tran, whereas in the tree made by publicities grouping of multicellular and protectist tran, whereas in the tree made by publicities grouping of multicellular and protectist trans, whereas in the tree made by polypitylade grouping of multicellular and protectist trans, whereas in the tree made by the apicomplexans, the dinoflagellates (Prorocentrum attents) and the tillophorans. Both methods placed the two gregarines "Gregurins caledia" and "Orogarida chortoicetes" and the piroplasmids as separate clades, and (his was supported by significant bootstrap values. The NI tree also placed the two gregarines as a struct the pseudogregatine "Pseudomonogeus lepidiota". The single atom pirmeticus the pseudogregatine "Pseudomonogeus lepidiota" to gregarines as a struct the pseudogregatine (Flaunodium fait parated), which with the proplasmid dude, shares

page 56, 2: delete the fourth sentence beginning : "However because this result was unexpected...." to the end of the paragraph "... could be a monophyletic group".

group of harmotrophic cocciditus, piroplasmids and incomosponess However, parsimony with bootstrapping support (Figure 5.5c) supports that this notion should be treated with caution. This tree (Figure 5.5c) infert structure only for the piroplasmid the elliophoran lineage of Farmacciais terrainelle and Orymetha nove, the two

gregarines, the Trypanosoma brucei/Euglena gracilis and Homo sapiens lineages. The other eukaryote branches to Plasmodium falciparum, Prorocentrum micans, Sarcocystis muris, Perkinsus sp. and "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" are collapsed to polytomies which suggests that the phylogenetic positions of these taxa are unstable because of the small evolutionary distances between these lineages. The "17 taxa" tree made by parsimony (page 50) with the higher taxa forming the outgroup, had an identical topology to that of the "19 taxa" tree.

Two *a priori* T-PTP tests (page 43) were done to test whether the monophyly of the two gregarines and the pseudogregarine with the haemotrophs could be the result of chance. These were as follows:

1. Using the data set from the "19 taxa" tree (Figure 5.5b) with the same 5 outgroup taxa (*Euglena gracilis, Trypanosoma brucei, Homo sapiens, Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and *Zea mays*) and 212 informative characters, the 6 haemotrophs, *Babesia bovis, Babesia bigemina, Babesia rodhaini, Theileria annulata, Plasmodium falciparum* and *Sarcocystis muris* were constrained for non-monophyly and monophyly (Table 5.3). Parsimony analysis with *a priori* T-PTP testing did not support the non-monophyly of the constrained group (T-PTP = 0.19, -5 steps) and was not significant. Therefore the null hypothesis was not rejected. Thus, the non-monophyletic arrangement of the haemotrophs in the observed tree made from "19 taxa" could be attributed to chance.

2. Using the same data set, informative characters and outgroups as in 1. (above), the gregarines "Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina chortoicetes" and the pseudogregarine "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" were constrained with the haemotroph *Plasmodium falciparum* (Table 5.3). Parsimony analysis with *a priori* T-PTP testing supported the monophyly of the constrained group (T-PTP = 0.01, +3 steps, p =< 0.01) and the null hypothesis was rejected. That is, the constrained group was significant in the observed minimum length tree. However because this result was unexpected, the correct form of the test should have been the more computionally demanding *a posteriori* T-PTP test.

this result

TOUP

Non-rejection of the null hypothesis on the *a priori* form of the test would be sufficient to determine that the null hypothesis would not be rejected on the *a posteriori* form of the test. However, rejection of the null hypothesis on the *a priori* test does not necessarily indicate that the null hypothesis would be rejected on the *a posteriori* test (John Trueman, personal communication). The *a posteriori* test was not done, so the page 57, second paragraph beginning: "The apparent monophyletic arrangement..." should be a sentence which follows on from the previous paragraph on page 56 which ends with the sentence: "That is, the constrained group was significant in the observed minimum length tree. isa

falc

from

infer

show

"Gre

boots

and F

apic

same

are si

Sister

Cavity

b. Ph

The

the ar

Sister

Small

et al.

dinofla

, page

chancal These were as follows: 1: Using the data set from the "19 taxa" area (Figure 3.50) with the same 5 outgroup taxa (Englena gradills, Trypanotomo bracel, Hono appleto, Baserbaramyce, cerevisias and Zea mays) and 212 informative charecters, the 6 inemptophy, Babezia bovis, Babezia bigemian, Babezia roditalui, Thatleria annulara, Floamodeun falciparam and, Sareeepatis muris were constrained for non-monophyly and motoophyly (Table 5.3). Penaimony analysis with a gelari T-PTP testing did nonsupport the non-monophyly of the constrained group (T-PTP = 0.19, -5 steps) and we not significant. Therefore the null hypothesis was not rejected. Thus, the non-

page 57, third paragraph:

"These differences.." should read "Differences between them are supported by the fact that "Gregarina caledia"...."

outcome of these two tests (1. and 2. above) is based only on the result of test 1; there is a possibility that the haemotrophs could be a monophyletic group.

The apparent, monophyletic arrangement of the gregarines and *Plasmodium falciparum* on the actual tree made by parsimony (Figure 5.5b), may be caused by the grouping together of the long branches. This "19 taxa" tree made by parsimony, shows that the gregarines and *Plasmodium falciparum* are on very long branches (ranging from 2 to 56 character-state changes), compared to the branches leading to the other apicomplexan taxa (range: 1 to 17 character-state changes). However, this feature is not method dependent as a similar grouping together of long branches but without the inference of monophyly, is also evident at the base of the tree made by the neighbour joining method (Figure 5.5a). Further support for the uncertainty of this group is shown in both methods by bootstrap values which are only significant for the "Gregarina caledia"/"Gregarina chortoicetes" clade, and by the topology of the bootstrapped tree (Figure 5.5c) in which the branches to *Pseudomonocystis lepidiota* and *Plasmodium falciparum* are collapsed to unstable polytomies.

The arrangement of the three gregarines as a distinct group within the other apicomplexan taxa, lends support for their tentative classification as belonging to the same taxonomic class (Gregarina; Chapter 1, page 4) based on similar morphological data (Denis Anderson and Ray Akhurst, personal communication). These differences are supported by the fact that "Gregarina caledia" and "Gregarina chortoicetes" both inhabit the guts of acridid orthopterans from the same geographic area, whereas their sister group, the pseudogregarine, "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" lives in the body cavity of a coleopteran.

b. Phylogeny of the apicomplexans

phyletic

graph on

gnificant

the fact

The "19 taxa" tree made by parsimony (Figure 5.5b) also inferred the monophyly of the apicomplexans with the dinoflagellates (*Prorocentrum micans*) and ciliophorans as sister groups, which lends support for similar findings by other workers (Lynn and

Small, 1981; Kumazaki et al., 1983; Johnson et al., 1987 Barta et al., 1991; Gajadhar et al., 1991 and Wolters, 1991). Perkinsus sp. is the closest apicomplexan to the dinoflagellates, a finding which partially supports the theory of Levine (1988; Chapter 1, page 2). c. Phylogeny of the piroplasmids

The two methods cluster the babesias as a paraphyletic taxon with *Babesia bigemina* as their sister group (Figures 5.5 a and b). This is unexpected, as this organism shares a similar vector and host with Babesia bovis (Vivier and Desportes, 1989). In the neighbor joining tree, Babesia bovis is inferred as the sister to a clade formed from Theileria annulata and Babesia rodhaini which was also inferred by distance methods in the "30 taxon" tree (Figure 5.3a) and found by Ellis et al., (1992) but in trees made by parsimony and not by the neighbour joining method. Theileria annulata and Babesia rodhaini share similar merozoites (the parasite stage in the red blood cells of its host; Chapter 1, page 4), and it has been suggested (Melhorn and Schein, 1984) that Babesia rodhaini would be more correctly placed in the genus Theileria. These positions are reversed in the tree made by parsimony, which infers Theileria annulata as a sister taxon to a clade of Babesia bovis and Babesia rodhaini. The differences inferred by the two methods can be explained by the combination of small evolutionary distances which separate the taxa and the fact that the neighbour joining method uses a greater number of characters than the parsimony method. For example, in the tree made by parsimony in which it is possible to see the exact number of steps, 26 character-state changes separate Babesia rodhaini and Theileria annulata, and 25 separate Babesia rodhaini and Babesia bovis. Assuming that the same number of steps separated these taxa in the neighbor joining tree using only the shared derived characters, a further similarity of two ancestral and/or unique character states in Babesia rodhaini and Theileria annulata would reduce the evolutionary distance between them and change their inference to that shown by the neighbour joining tree.

5.5 CONCLUSION

The resolution of the relative evolutionary positions of the microsporans Nosema apis and "Nosema vespula", and the apicomplexans "Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina

58

chortoicetes" and "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" was only partly successful. The presence of the nosemas in the same clade as *Vairimorpha necatrix* which formed a sister group to the other eukaryotes, confirmed the findings of Vossbrinck *et al.*, (1987). However, the molecular data did not confirm or deny the relative positions of the two nosemas within the microsporan clade, nor those of the three gregarines within

the apicomplexan clade, with what has been respectively found by Sprague *et al.* (1992) and Baker *et al.*, (1994) or suggested by Levine (1988). However it did show that the three gregarines were closer to each other than they were to any other taxon, and that "Gregarina caledia" and "Gregarina chortoicetes" were more closely related to each other than they were to "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota".

In this analysis, the method of aligning the sequences was conserved, and any assumption of monophyly in the pre-alignment (page 47) was removed when the variable nucleotides were deleted from the aligned data set. Methods used to transform observed distances to estimated evolutionary distances, tree-making methods and methods for estimating confidence in trees and individual nodes were carefully done and are frequently used by other workers. The SSU rRNA data sets were shown to have hierarchial structure, and the CI indices indicated less than 50% homoplasy. However, in spite of this, within the eukaryotes, and particularly within the apicomplexans, the evolutionary distances were relatively small, so that the two treeconstruction methods could not accurately infer the relative positions of the microsporan and apicomplexan taxa. The almost identical results of the neighbour joining and PAUP tree-building programs for the microsporans and the gregarines and pseudogregarine indicated that the results were not method-dependent. If any thing, parsimony tended to mislead by giving the impression that it was superior to the distance method in its resolution of the apicomplexans. With deeper analysis by the a priori T-PTP test however, this tree was found to have inferred an improbable monophyly of the gregarines with the haemotrophs so that the number of resolved apicomplexans was equivalent in both methods. However, the neighbour joining tree inferred a more realistic inference for the gregarines and pseudogregarine as sister groups to the other apicomplexans but at the same time showed the eukaryotes as polyphyletic which was supported by bootstrap data in both this method and parsimony. Thus when using neighbour joining and parsimony tree-building methods with aligned SSU rRNA sequences it can be seen that the relative positions of the

gregarines and nosemas of this thesis can not found. In the future, the availability of SSU rRNA sequence data from other gregarines and microsporans may improve the resolution of these relationships.

Taxon	Access Number	Reference	Acron- nym	- Phylum	Class
Halobacterium cutirubrum	K029711	Hui and Dennis (1985)	HACU	Halobacteria	
Methanococcus vannielii	M36507	Jarsch and Boeck (1985)	MEVA	Methanobacteria	
Sulpholobus solfataricus	X03235	Olsen et al. (1985)	SUSO	Sulfobacteria	
Bacillus subtilis	K00637	Stewart and Bott (1983)	BASU	Firmicuta(Low G+C)	
Streptomyces coelicolor	Y00411	Bayliss and Bibb (1988)	STCO	Firmicuta(High G+C)	
Agrobacterium tumefaciens	M11223	Yang et al. (1985)	AGTU	Proteobacteria	
Vairimorpha necatrix	Y00266	Vossbrinck et al. (1987)	VANE	Microspora\$	Dihaplophasea
"Nosema vespula"	L31842	This analysis	NOVE	Microspora+	Dihaplophasea
Nosema apis	X73894	This analysis	NOAP	Microspora\$	Dihaplophasea
Encephalitozoon cuniculi	L07255	Hartskeerl et al. (1993)	ENCU	Microspora\$	Haplophasea
Homo sapiens	X03205	McCallum and Maden (1985)	HOSA	Chordata	
Zea mays	K02202	Messing et al. (1984)	ZEMA	Magnoliophyta	
Saccharomyces cerevisiae	M27607	Rubtsov et al. (1980)	SACE	Ascomycotina	
"Gregarina chortiocetes"	L31841	This analysis	GRCH	Apicomplexia\$	Gregarinia
"Gregarina caledia"	L31700	This analysis	GRCA	Apicomplexia\$	Gregarinia
"Pseudomonocystis lepidiota"	L31843	This analysis	PSLE	Apicomplexia+	Gregarinia+
Perkinsus sp.	L07375	Goggin and Barker (1993)	PERK	Apicomplexia\$	Perkinsasida*
Plasmodium falciparum	M19172	McCutchan et al. (1988)	PLFA	Apicomplexia\$	Haematozoa
Babesia rodhaini	M87565	Ellis et al. (1992)	BARO	Apicomplexia\$	Haematozoa
Babesia bovis	M87566	Ellis et al. (1992)	BABO	Apicomplexia\$	Haematozoa
Babesia bigemina	X59604	Reddy et al. (1991)	BABI	Apicomplexia\$	Haematozoa
Theileria annulata	M64243	Gajadhar et al. (1991)	THAN	Apicomplexia\$	Haematozoa
Sarcocystis muris	M34846	Gajadhar et al. (1991)	SAMU	Apicomplexia\$	Coccidia
Prorocentrum micans	M14649	Maroteaux et al. (1991)	PRMI	Dinoflagellata\$	
Oxytricha nova	X03948	Elwood et al. (1985)	OXNO	Ciliphora\$	
Paramecium tetraurelia	X03772	Sogin and Elwood (1986)	PATE	Cilophora\$	
Trypanosoma brucei	M12676	Sogin <i>et al.</i> (1986)	TRBR	Zoomastigina\$	
Euglena gracilis	M12677	Sogin <i>et al.</i> (1986)	EUGR	Euglenida\$	
Acanthamoeba castellanii	M13435	Gunderson and Sogin (1986)	ACCA	Rhizopoda\$	
Giardia lamblia	M54878	Sogin et al. (1989)	GILA	Zoomastigina\$	

Table 5.1 Taxa used in phylogenetic analysis References: Neefs et al. (1991); \$Margulis et al. (1989); +Denis Anderson, personal communication; *Levine (1988).

Order

Meiodihaplophasida Dissociodihaplophasida Dissociodihaplophasida

Eugregarinida Eugregarinida unknown Perkinsorida* Haemosporidia Piroplasmida Piroplasmida Piroplasmida Piroplasmida Eimeriida

Figure 5.1

An alignment of conserved SSU rRNA sequences from 30 taxa from all kingdoms made with the computer programs PILEUP and LINEUP (Devereux *et al.*, 1984). Position 1 is congruent with position 581 of *Plasmodium falciparum* 18S rRNA (McCutchan *et al.*, 1988). The nucleotides were selected by visually comparing aligned primary sequences with secondary structure models of *Plasmodium falciparum* (De Rijk *et al.*, 1992), the three apicomplexans "Gregarina caledia", "Gregarina chortoicetes" and "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" and the two microsporans "Nosema vespula" and *Nosema apis*. Gaps are denoted by ".", c = conserved, Frg = fragment

Gila

Meva.

Vane.

Nove-

Encu-Basu-

Agtu-

Stco-Suso-

Hosa-Zema-

Sace-Grch-Grca-Psle-

Plfa-Perk-Baro-Than-Samu-Babo-Babo-Babo-Prmi-Acca-Qxno-Pate-Trbr-Eugr-(

Gila-Hacu-Meva-Vane-Nove-Noap-

Suso-C Hosa-C

Sace-C Grca-C Grca-C Psle-C Pifa-C Perk-C Samu-C Samu-C Samu-C Prmi-C

Acronyms are defined as follows:

Gila	Giardia lamblia
Hacu	Halobacterium cutirubrum
Meva	Methanococcus vanniellii
Vane	Vairimorpha necatrix
Nove	"Nosema vespula"
Noap	Nosema apis
Encu	Encephalitozoon cuniculi
Basu	Bacillus subtilis
Agtu	Agrobacterium tumifaciens
Stco	Streptomyces coelicolor
Suso	Sulpholobus solfataricus
Hosa	Homo sapiens
Zema	Zea mays
Sace	Saccharomyces cerevisiae
Grch	"Gregarina chortoicetes"
Grca	"Gregarina caledia"
Psle	"Pseudomonocystis lepidiota"
Plfa	Plasmodium falciparum
Perk	Perkinsus sp.
Prmi	Prorocentrum micans
Baro	Babesia rodhaini
Than	Theileria annulata
Samu	Sarcocystis muris
Babo	Babesia bovis
Babi	Babesia bigemina
Acca	Acanthamoeba castellanii
Oxno	Oxytricha nova
Pate	Paramecium tetaurelia
Trbr	Trypanosoma brucei
Eugr	Euglena gracilis

	1				50	
Gila-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCGGCG	AGCGUCGCGC	GGCGCUGCUG	CAGUUGAAAC	
Hacu-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUAC	CGGCAGUCCG	AGUGAUGGCC		GGCCUAAAGC	
Meva-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUAC				GGCCUAAAGC	
Vane-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUAC	UUGUUCCAAG	AGUGUGUAUG	AUGAUUGAUG	CAGUUAAAAA	
Nove-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU			CAGUUAAAAA	
Noap-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU			CAGUUAAAAA	
Encu-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUAC	CUGCUCCAAU			CAGUUAAAAU	
Basu-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUAC	GUAGGUGGCA	AGCGUUUUCC	GGAAUUAUUG	GGCGUAAAGG	
Agtu-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUAC	GAAGGGGGCU	AGCGUUGUUC	GGAAUUACUG	GGCGUAAAGC	
Stco-C.Frg			AGCGUUGUCC		GGCGUAAAGA	
Suso-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUAC	CAGCUCCGCG	AGUGGUCGGG		GGCCUAAAGC	
Hosa-C.Frg		CAGCUCCAAU			CAGUUAAAAA	
Zema-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CAGUUAAAAA	
Sace-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CGGUUAAAAA	
Grch-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CAGUUAAAGC	
Grca-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU			CAGUUAAAGC	
Psle-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CAGUUAAAAA	
Plfa-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CAGUUAAAAC	
Perk-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CGGUUAAAAA	
Baro-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CAGUUAAAAA	
Than-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CAGUUAAAAA	
Samu-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCYAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CAGUUAAAAA	
Babo-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CAGUUAAAAA	
Babi-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CAGUUAAAAA	
Prmi-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU		CGGUUAAAAA	
Acca-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU			CAGUUAAAAA	
Oxno-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUAUU			
Pate-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAU	AGCGUAUACU	UAAGUUGUUG	CAGUUAAAAA	
Trbr-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCAAA		AAUGCUGUUG		
Eugr-C.Frg	GCGGUAAUUC	CAGCUCCGAG	GGCGUAUACU	AACAUUGCUG	CUGUUAAAAC	
Faller C. Call	51				100	
Gila-C.Frg	GCCCGUAGUG	CCCCG.AGGA	GAGC.GGG	.CGGGGGGCAC	CGGUACCGGC	
Hacu-C.Frg	GUCCGUAGCU	UGGGA.CC	.GGA.AGA	.CCUGAGG	. GGUACGUCU	
Meva-C.Frg	GUCCGUAGCU	UGGGA.CC	.GGG.AGA	.GGACAAG	. GGUACUCCA	
Vane-C.Frg	GUCCGUAGU.	UUU . AAGA	AGCA.AUA	. UGAGGUGUA	CUGUAUAGUU	
Nove-C.Frg	GUCCGUAGU.	UUU . AAGA	AGCA.AUA	. UGAGGUGUA		
Noap-C.Frg	GUCCGUAGU.	AUU . AAGA	AGCA.AUA	. UGAUGUGUA	CUGUAUAGUU	
Encu-C.Frg	GUCCGUAGU.	UGU.GUGG	CAGA.GGA	.CGAGGGGCA	CUGGAUAGUU	
Basu-C.Frg	GCUCGCAGGU	UGAGU.G	.AGA.AGA	.GGAGAGU	. GGAAUUCCA	
Agtu-C.Frg	GCACGUAGGU	UGAGU.AU	.GGA.AGA	.GGUAAGU	. GGAAUUCCG	
Stco-C.Frg		AGAGU.UC	.GGU.AGG	.GGAGAUC	.GGAAUUCCU	
Suso-C.Frg	GCCUGUAGCU		.GGG.AGA	.GGCGGGG	. GGUACUCCC	
Hosa-C.Frg	GCUCGUAGUA		GGGACGGC		UCGUAUUGCG	
Zema-C.Frg	GCUCGUAGUA	UGAUU. AAUA	GGGACAGU		UCGUAUUUCA	
Sace-C.Frg	GCUCGUACUA	HCATHE AATTA	000300011	0000000000		

1

eux et

arum

ually

liota

Sace-C.FrgGCUCGUAGUAUGAUU.AAUAGGGACGGU..CGGGGGCAUCGGUAUUCAAGrch-C.FrgGUCCGUAGUAUGGUU.GAUAAGGACAUA..CGGGGGCAUUUGUACUUGCGrca-C.FrgGUCCGUAGUAUGGUU.GAUAAGGACAUA..CGGGGGCAUUUGUACUUGCPsle-C.FrgGCUCGUAGUAUGAUU.AACAGGAACAGU..UGGGGGCAUUCGAAUUUGGPlfa-C.FrgGCUCGUAGUACGAUU.AAUAGGACAGU..UGGGGGCAUUCGUAUUCAGPerk-C.FrgGCUCGUAGUAUGGUU.AAUAGGAACAG.U..CGGGGGCAUUCGUAUUUAABaro-C.FrgGCUCGUAGUAUGGUU.AAUAGGAACGG.U..UGGGGGCAUUCGUAUUUAASamu-C.FrgGCUCGUAGUAUGGUU.AAUAGGAACAG.U..UGGGGGCAUUCGUAUUUAABabo-C.FrgGCUCGUAGUAUGGUU.AAUAGGAACAG.U..UGGGGGCAUUCGUAUUUAABabi-C.FrgGCUCGUAGUAUGGUU.AAUAGGAACAG.U..UGGGGGCAUUCGUAUUUAABabi-C.FrgGCUCGUAGUAUGGUU.AAUAGGAACAG.U..UGGGGGCAUUCGUAUUUAAPrmi-C.FrgGCUCGUAGUAUGAUU.AAUAGGAACAG.U..UGGGGGCAUUCGUAUUUAA

Acca-C.Frg	GCUCGUAGUA	UGAUU.AAUA	GGGAUAGU	. UGGGGGCAU	UAAUAUUUAA	
Oxno-C.Frg	GCUCGUAGUA	UGAUU.AAUA	GGGAUAGU	. UGGGGGCAU	UAGUAUUUAA	
Pate-C.Frg			GGGACAGA		UAGUAUUUAA	
Trbr-C.Frg	GUUCGUAGUG	GAAUC . AAGG	AGGGUAGUU.	. CGGGGGAGA	ACGUACUGGU	
Eugr-C.Frg	ACUUGUAGUA	UCGUA.AGUG	AUGGGACUGU	UCGGGGUGAA	AGAUACGGGA	
	000000000000000000000000000000000000000					
	101				150	
Gila-C.Frg	CGG.GGACGG	GUGAAACAGG	AU.GAUCCCG	CCGAGACCGC	CGGCCGCGCA	
Hacu-C.Frg					CGGUGGCGAA	
Meva-C.Frg	GGG.GUAGCG	GUGAAAUGUG	UUG.AUCCUU	GGAGGACCAC	CUAUGGCGAA	
Vane-C.Frg	GGG.AGAGAG	AUGAAAUGUG	AC.GACCCUG	ACUGGACGAA	CAGAAGCGAA	
Nove-C.Frg	GGG.AGAAAG	AUGAAAUGUA	AC.GACCCUG	ACUGGACGAA	CAGAAGCGAA	
Noap-C.Frg	GGG.AGAGAG	AUGAAAUGUG	AC.GACCCUG	ACUGGACGAA	CUGAAGCGAA	
Encu-C.Frg	GGG.CGAGAG	GUGAAAUGCG	AA.GACCCUG	ACUGGACGAG	CGGAAGCGAA	
Basu-C.Frg				GGAGGAACAC		
Agtu-C.Frg				GGAGGAACGC		
Stco-C.Frg				GGAGGAACAC		
Suso-C.Frg				GGAGGACCAC		
Hosa-C.Frg				GCAAGACGGA		
Zema-C.Frg	UAG.UCAGAG	GUGAAAUUCU	U.GGAUUUAU	GAAAGACGAA	CAACUGCGAA	
Sace-C.Frg	UUG.UC.GAG	GUGAAAUUCU	U.GGAUUUAU	UGAAGACUAA	CUACUGCGAA	
Grch-C.Frg				CAAAGACAAA		
Grca-C.Frg				CAAAGACAAA		
Psle-C.Frg	UAG.CUAGAG	GUGAAAUUCU	U.AGAUUUAC	CAAAGACGGA	CUACUGCGAA	
Plfa-C.Frg	AUG. UCAGAG	GUGAAAUUCU	U.AGAUUUUC	UGGAGACGAA	CAACUGCGAA	
Perk-C.Frg				UAAAGACGAA		
Baro-C.Frg	CUG. UCAGAG	GUGAAA.UCU	U.AGAUUUGU	CGAUGA.GCA		
Than-C.Frg			U.AGAUUUGU	UAAAGACGAA		
Samu-C.Frg	CUG.UCAGAG			UAAAGACGAA		
Babo-C.Frg			U.AGAUUUGU	UAAAGACGAA		
Babi-C.Frg			U.AGAUUUGU	UAAAGACGAA		
Prmi-C.Frg			C.GGAUUUGU			
Acca-C.Frg			U.GGAUUUAU	GAAAGAUUAA		
Oxno-C.Frg Pate-C.Frg	UUG.UCAGAG	GUGAAAUUCU	C.GGAUUUGU	UAAAGACUAA	CUUAUGCGAA	
Trbr-C.Frg	OUG.UCAGAG	GUGAAAUUCU	U.GGAUUUAU	UAAAGACUAA	CUUAUGCGAA	
Eugr-C.Frg	GCG. UCAGAG	GUGAAAUUCU	U.AGACCGCA	CCAAGACGAA	CUACAGCGAA	
Eugr-C.Frg	GCG.CCAGAG	GUGAAAUUCU	U.AGAUCGCU	GCCAGAUCCA	CUGCAGCGAA	
	151					
Gila-C.Frg	151	110100000			200	
Hacu-C.Frg	ACCC	. AAGACCGCC	UCUGUCAAUC	AA.GGGC	GA.AGGCCGG	
Meva-C.Frq	AGCGCC	UCAGGAGAAC	GGAUCCGA.C	AGUGAGGGAC	GA.AAGCUAG	
Vane-C.Frg	ACCUCULAR	UGUCUGGAAC	GGGUCCGA.C	GGUGAGGGAC	GA.AAGCCAG	
Nove-C.Frg	AGCUGUACAC	. UUGUAUGUA	UUUUUUGAAC	AA.GGAC	GU.AAGCUGG	
Noap-C.Frg	AGCUGUACAC	. UUGUAUGUA	UUUUUUGAAC	AA.GGAC	GU.AAGCUGG	
Encu-C.Frg	AGCUGUACAC					
Basu-C.Frg	GGCUGUGCUC	. UUGGACUAA	UGUUGCGAUG	AA.GGAC	GA.AGGCUAG	
Agtu-C.Frg	GGCGAC	UCUCUGGUCU	GUAACUGA.C	GCUGAGGAGC	GA.AAGCGUG	
Stco-C.Fra	GGCG GA					
VLUV L.FIU	1717117 1-0		CALLACTICA C	00000000000	A B B B B B B B B B B	

Stco-C.FrgGGCG...GAUCUCUGGGCCGAUACUGA.CGCUGAGGAGCGA.AAGCCGGSuso-C.FrgAGCG...CCCCGCUAGAACGCGCCCGA.CGGUGAGAGGCGA.AAGCCGGHosa-C.FrgAGCAUUUGCC.AAGAAUGUUUUCAUUAAUCAA.GA..ACGA.AAGUCGGZema-C.FrgAGCAUUUGCC.AAGGAUGUUUUCAUUAAUCAA.GA..ACGA.AAGUUGGSace-C.FrgAGCAUUGCC.AAGGACGUUUUCAUUAAUCAA.GA..ACGA.AAGUUGGGrch-C.FrgAGCAUUUGCC.CAGUGUGUACCUGUUAAUCAA.GG..ACGA.AAGUUGGGrca-C.FrgAGCAUUUGCC.CAGUGUGUACCUAUUAAUCAA.GG..ACGA.AAGUUGGPsle-C.FrgAGACUCUGCC.AAGGAUGUUUUCAUUAAUCAA.GA..ACGA.AAGUUAGPlfa-C.FrgAGCAUUUGCC.AAGGAUGUUUUCAUUAAUCAA.GA..ACGA.AAGUUAAPerk-C.FrgAGCAUUUGCC.AAGGAUGUUUUCAUUAAUCAA.GA..ACGA.AAGUUAGBaro-C.FrgAGCAUUUGCC.AAGGACGCUUCCAUUAAUCAA.GA..ACGA.AAGUUAGThan-C.FrgAGCAUUUGCC.AAGGACGUUUUCAUUAAUCAA.GA..ACGA.AAGUUAG

Samu-C.Frg	AGCAUUUGCC	. AAAGAUGUU	UUCAUUAAUC	AA.GAAC	GA . AAGUIJAG
Babo-C.Frg	AGCAUUUGCC	. AAGGAUGUU		AA.GAAC	
Babi-C.Frg	AGCAUUUGCC	. AAGGAUGUU		AA.GAAC	
Prmi-C.Frg	AGCAUUUGCC	. AAGGAUGUU		AA.GAAC	
Acca-C.Frg	AGCAUCUGCC	. AAGGAUGUU		AA.GAAC	
Oxno-C.Frg	AGCAUUUGCC			AA.GAAC	
Pate-C.Frq	AGCAUUUGCC			AA.GAAC	
Trbr-C.Frg	GGCAUUCUUC			AA.GAAC	
Eugr-C.Frg	GGCGUUCUGC			AA.GAAU	
Caulton Collins					010.400000
	201				250
Gila-C.Frg	GGGCUAGAAG	GCGAUCAGAC	ACCACCGUAU	LICCC GGCC	
Hacu-C.Frg		CGGAUUAGAU		UCCUAGCU	
Meva-C.Frg		CGGAUUAGAU		UCCUGGCC	
Vane-C.Frg		AUGAUUAGAU		UUCCAGCA	
Nove-C.Frg		AUGAUUAGAU		UUCCAGCA	
Noap-C.Frg		AUGAUUAGAU		UUCCAGCA	
Encu-C.Frg		UCGAUUAGAU		UUCUAGCA	
Basu-C.Frg			ACCCUGGUAG		
Agtu-C.Frg	GGGAGCAAAC	AGGAINIAGAN	ACCCUGGUAG	UCCACGCC	GUAAACGAUG
Stco-C.Frg			ACCCUGGUAG		
Suso-C.Frq			ACCCCGGUAG		
Hosa-C.Frg			ACCGUCGUAG		
Zema-C.Frg	GGGCUCGAAG	ACCAUCACAU	ACCGUCGUAG	UUCCGACC	AUAAACGAUG
Sace-C.Frg			ACCGUCCUAG		
Grch-C.Frg			ACCGUCGUAG		
Grca-C.Frg			ACCGUCGUAG		
Psle-C.Frq	GGGAUCGAAG	ACGCUUAGAU	ACCGUCGUAG	UCCCAACU	AUAAACUAUG
Plfa-C.Frg			ACCGUCGUAG		
Perk-C.Frg			ACCGUCGUAA		
Baro-C.Frg			ACCGUCCUAG		
Than-C.Frg			ACCGUCGUAG		
Samu-C.Frg	GGGAUCGAAG	ACGAUC.GAU	ACCGUCGUAG	UCCUAACC	AUAAACUAUG
Babo-C.Frg			ACCGUCGUAG		
Babi-C.Frg			ACCGUCGUAG		
-			ACCGUCGUAG		
Prmi-C.Frg			ACCGUCCUAG		
Acca-C.Frg			ACCGUCGUAG		
Oxno-C.Frg			ACCGUCCUAG		
Pate-C.Frg			ACCGUCGUAG		
Trbr-C.Frg			ACCAUUGUAG		
Eugr-C.Frg	GGGAGCAAAG	AUGAUCAGAC	ACCGUCGUAG	UCCGGCCACU	GUAAACGAUG
	0.5.1				
	251	ALL ACCUSES.			300
Gila-C.Frg			UGGCCGCAAG		GAAGGCAUUG
Hacu-C.Frg			CGUCUGCAAG		AAAGGAAUUG
Meva-C.Frg			CGGUCGCAAG		AAAGGAAUUG
Vane-C.Frg			UGAUCGCAAG		
Nove-C.Frg			UGAUCGCAAG		
Noap-C.Frg			UGAUCGCAAG		

Noap-C.FrgCCGACGCUCUGGGGAUAGUAUGAUCGCAAGAUUGAAAAUUAAAGAAAUUGEncu-C.FrgCCGACUGGACGGGGAUAGUAUGCUCGCAAGAGUGAAACUUGAAGAGAUUGBasu-C.FrgAGUGCCGCCUGGG..GAGUACGGUCGCAAGACUGAAACUCAAAGGAAUUGAgtu-C.FrgAAUGUCGCCUGGG..GAGUACGGUCGCAAGAUUAAAACUCAAAGGAAUUGStco-C.FrgGGCACCGCCUGGG..GAGUACGGUCGCAAGGCUAAAACUCAAAGGAAUUGSuso-C.FrgCGGGCCGCCUGGG..GAGUACGGUCGCAAGACUGAAACUUAAAGGAAUUGSuso-C.FrgCCGACGUUCCGGGGGGAGUAUGGUUGCAAAGCUGAAACUUAAAGGAAUUGSace-C.FrgCCGACGUUCCGGGGGGAGUAUGGUCGCAAGGCUGAAACUUAAAGGAAUUGGrch-C.FrgCCGACGUUCUGGGGGGAGUAUGGUCGCAAGGCUGAAACUUAAAGGAAUUGGrca-C.FrgCCGACGUUCUGGGGGGAGUAUGGUCGCAAGGCUGAAACUUAAAGGAAUUGPsle-C.FrgCCAACGUUCUGGGGGGAGUAUGGUCGCAAGUCUGAAACUUAAAGGAAUUG

Plfa-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCU	GGGGCGAGUA	UUCGCGCAAG	CGAGAAAGUU	AAAAGAAUUG
Perk-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCC	GGGGGGAGUA	UGGUCGCAAG	GCUGAAACUU	AAAGGAAUUG
Baro-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCU		UGGUCGCAAG	UCUGAAACUU	AAAGGAAUUG
Than-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCU		UGGUCGCAAG		
Samu-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCU		UGGUCGCAAG		
Babo-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCU		UGGUCGCAAG		AAAGGAAUUG
Babi-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCU		UGGUCGCAAG		AAAGGAAUUG
Prmi-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCC		UGGUCGCAAG		AAAGGAAUUG
Acca-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCC		UGGUCGCAAG		AAAGGAAUUG
Oxno-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCU		UGGUCGCAAG		AAAGGAAUUG
Pate-C.Frg	CCGACGUUCU		UGGUCGCAAG	GCUGAAACUU	AAAGGAAUUG
Trbr-C.Frg	ACACCUCUCA		CUGUCGCAAG	AGUGAAACUU	AAAGAAAUUG
Eugr-C.Frg	CCGGCGUUCA	GGGGGGAGUA	CUGUCGCAAG	GCUGAAACUU	AAAGGAAUUG
	201				
Cila C Ent	301				350
Gila-C.Frg			GUGGAGUCUG		UGACUCAACG
Hacu-C.Frg	GCGGGGGGAGC	ACUACAACCG		CGGUUUAAUU	GGACUCAACG
Meva-C.Frg	GCGGGGGGAGC	ACCACAACGG		CGGUUUAAUU	GGAUUCAACG
Vane-C.Frg	ACGGAAGAAU		GUGGAUUGUG	CGGCUUAAUU	UGACUCAACG
Nove-C.Frg	ACGGAAGAAU		GUGGAUUGUG	CGGCUUAAUU	UGACUCAACA
Noap-C.Frg	ACGGAAGAAU		GUGGAUUGUG	CGGCUUAAUU	UGACUCAACA
Encu-C.Frg			GUGGAGUGUG	CGGCUUAAUU	UGACUCAACG
Basu-C.Frg Agtu-C.Frg	ACGGGGGGCCC			UGGUUUAAUU	CGAAGCAACG
Stco-C.Frg	ACGGGGGGCCC	G.CACAAGCG		UGGUUUAAUU	CGAAGCAACG
Suso-C.Frg	ACGGGGGGCCC	G.CACAAGCG		UGGCUUAAUU	CGACGCAACG
Hosa-C.Frg		ACCACAAGGG	GUGGAACCUG	CGGCUCAAUU	GGAGUCAACG
Zema-C.Frq	ACGGAAGGGC	ACCACCAGGA	GUGGAGCCUG	CGGCUUAAUU	UGACUCAACA
Sace-C.Frg	ACGGAAGGGC	ACCACLAGGC	GUGGAGCCUG	CGGCUUAAUU	
Grch-C.Frq			GUGGAGCCUG		UGACUCAACA
Grca-C.Frg			GUGGAGUG		UGACUCAACA
Psle-C.Frg			GUGAGCUG		UGACUCAACA
Plfa-C.Frg			GUGAGCUG		UGACUCAACA
Perk-C.Frg			GUGGAGCUUG		UGACUCAACA
Baro-C.Frg			GUGGANNUGC		UGAUUCAACA
Than-C.Frg			GUGGCAGG		UGACUCAACA
Samu-C.Frg			GUGGAGCCUG		UGACUCAACA
Babo-C.Frg			GUGGAGCCUG		UGACUCAACA
Babi-C.Frg			GUGGAG.CUG		UGACUCAACA
Prmi-C.Frg			GUGGCAGG		UGACUCAACA
Acca-C.Frg			GUGGAGCCUG		UGACUCAACA
Oxno-C.Frg			GUGGAGCCUG		UGACUCAACA
Pate-C.Frg			GUGGAGCUUG		UGACUCAACA
Trbr-C.Frg			GUGGAGCCUG		UGACUCAACA
Eugr-C.Frg			GUGGAGCGUG		UGACUCAACA
-j- 0.1 19		ACCACAAGGC	GUGGAGUAUG	CGGCUUAAUU	UGACUCAACG
	351				
Gila-C.Frg		CACCAGGGGG	COUCOUCONT	0000000 00	400
Hacu-C.Frg			GGUGGUGCAU		
		A JULIUNA	LA PRIME PLAN		

Hacu-C.FrgCCGGACAUCUCACCAGCCCAGGAGGUGCAUGGCCGCC.GUCAGCUCGUA.Meva-C.FrgCCGGGCAUCUCACCACGAGAGGUGGUGCAUGGCCAUC.GUCAGCUCGUA.Vane-C.FrgCGAGGUAACUUACCAAUAUUAGUGGUGCAUGGCCGUU.UUCAAUGGAUG.Nove-C.FrgCGGGGUAACUUACCAAUAUUAGUGGUGCAUGGCCGUU.UUCAAUGGAUG.Noap-C.FrgCGGGGCAACUUACCAAUAUUAGUGGUGCAUGGCCGUU.UUCAAUGGAUG.Encu-C.FrgCGGGGCAACUUACCAGCUCCGGUGGUGCAUGGCCGUU.UUAAAUGGAUG.Basu-C.FrgCGAAGAACCUUACCAGCUCAGGUGGUGCAUGGUUGUC.GUCAGCUCGUG.Agtu-C.FrgCGCAGAACCUUACCAGCUCAGGUGGUGCAUGGCUGUC.GUCAGCUCGUG.Stco-C.FrgCGAAGAACCUUACCAGGGGAGGUGGUGCAUGGCCGUC.GUCAGCUCGUG.Suso-C.FrgCCUGGAAUCUUACCGGGGAGGAGGUGCAUGGCCGUC.GCCAGCUCGUG.Hosa-C.FrgCGGGAAACCUCACCCGGCCUGGUGGUGCAUGGCCGUU.CUUAGUUGGUG.Zema-C.FrgCGGGGAAACUUACCAGGUCUGGUGGUGCAUGGUCGUU.CUUAGUUGGUG.

Sace-C.Frg	CGGGGAAACU	CACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUUUCU	CAGUUGGUG.	
Grch-C.Frg	CGGGGAACCU	CACCAGGCCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU		
Grca-C.Frg	CGGGGAACCU	CACCAGGCCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUCGGUGA	
Psle-C.Frg	CGGGAAAACU	CACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUGG	
Plfa-C.Frg	CGGGGAAACU	CACUAGUUUU	GGUGAUGCAU	GGCCGUU.UU	UAGUUCGUGA	
Perk-C.Frg	CGGGAAAACU	CACCAGGUCC	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUGG	
Baro-C.Frg	CGGGGAACCU	CACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUG.	
Than-C.Frg	CGGGGAACCU	CACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUG.	
Samu-C.Frg	CGGGGAAACU	CACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUG.	
Babo-C.Frg	CGGGGAAACU	CACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUG.	
Babi-C.Frg	CGGGAAACCU	CACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUG.	
Prmi-C.Frg	CGGGGAAACU	UACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUG.	
Acca-C.Frg	CGGGGAAACU	UACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUG.	
Oxno-C.Frg	CGGGAAAACU	UACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUG.	
Pate-C.Frg	CGGGGAAACU	UACCAGGUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGUU.CU	UAGUUGGUG.	
Trbr-C.Frg	CGGGGAACUU	UACCAGAUCU	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGCU.UU	UGGUCGGUG.	
Eugr-C.Frg	CGGGGAAUGU	UACCAGGUCC	GGUGGUGCAU	GGCCGCU.CU	UGAUUGGUG.	
	401				450	
Gila-C.Frg	GCGCGAGCCG	UCUGCUCCAU	UGCGACAACG	AGCGACCCCC	GCGCGAGC	
Hacu-C.Frg	CCGUGAGGCG	UCCUGUUAAG	UCAGGCAACG	AGCGAGACCC	GGCCAAAG	
Meva-C.Frg	CCGCGAGGCG	UCCUGUUAAG	UCAGGUAACG	AGCGAGACCC	GGCUAAGC	
Vane-C.Frg	CUGUGAAGU.	UUUGAUUAAU	UUCACCAAGA	CGUGAGACCC	UAAUCAG	
Nove-C.Frg	CUGUGAAGU.	UUUGAUUAAU	UUCAACAAGA	CGUGAGACCC	UAAUCAG	
Noap-C.Frg	CUGUGAAGU.	UUUGAUUAAU	UUCAA.AAGA	CGUGAGACCC	UUAUUAG	
Encu-C.Frg	GCGUGAGCU.	UUGUCUUAAG	UUGCGUAAGA	UGUGAGACCC	UUUUGAA	
Basu-C.Frg	UCGUGAGAUG	UUGGGUUAAG	UCCCGCAACG		UGACAAAC	
Agtu-C.Frg	UCGUGAGAUG	UUGGGUUAAG	UCCCGCAACG	AGCGCAACCC	UGAUAAGC	
Stco-C.Frg	UCGUGAGAUG	UUGGGUUAAG	UCCCGCAACG	AGCGCAACCC	U.UCAACU	
Suso-C.Frg	UUGUGAAAUG	UCCGGUUAAG	UCCGGCAACG	AGCGAGACCC	CG.UAAGC	
Hosa-C.Frg	GAGCGAUUUG		UCCGAUAACG			
Zema-C.Frg	GAGCGAUUUG	UCUGGUUAAU	UCCGUUAACG	AACGAGACCU	CGUUUAGG	
Sace-C.Frg	GAGUGAUUUG		UGCGAUAACG			
Grch-C.Frg	G.GUGACUUG		UCCGAUAACG			
Grca-C.Frg						
Psle-C.Frg	A.GUGAUUUG	UCUGGUUAAU	UCCGUUAACG	AACGAGACCU	UAUCUAAC	
Plfa-C.Frg	AUAUGAUUUG	UCUGGUUAAU	UCCGAUAACG			
Perk-C.Frg			UCCGUUAACG			
Baro-C.Frg	GAGUGAUUUG	UCUGGUUAAU	UCCGUUAACG	AACGAGACCU	UCCUCAAGCU	
Than-C.Frg	GAGUGAUUUG	UCUGGUUAAU	UCCGUUAACG	AACGAGACCU	UCUUCAAGCG	
Samu-C.Frg	GAGUGAUUUG	UCUGGUUAAU	UCCGUUAACG	AACGAGACCU	UGUCUAAC	
Babo-C.Frg	GAGUGAUUUG	UCUGGUUAAU	UCCGUUAACG	AACGAGACCU	UCCUCAAGCU	
Babi-C.Frg			UCCGUUAACG			
Prmi-C.Frg	GAGUGAUUUG		UCCGUUAACG			
Acca-C.Frg	GAGUGAUUUG	UCUGGUUAAU	UCCGUUAACG	AACGAGACCU	UGCCUAGC	
Oxno-C.Frg	GAGUGAUUUG	UCUGGUUAAU	UCCGUUAACG	AACGAGACCU	UACUAAAC	
Pate-C.Frg	GAGUGAUUUG	UCUGGUUAAU	UCCGAUAACG	AACGAGACCU	UGUAAUGC	
Trbr-C.Frg	GAGUGAUUUG	UUUGGUUGAU	UCCGUCAACG	GACGAGAUCC	AUUUCGCG	
Eugr-C.Fra	GAGUGAUUUG	UCUCCINICAU	LICCCDILD DCC	101101010101		

Eugr-C.FrgGAGUGAUUUGUCUGGUUGAUUCCGAUAACGAGUGAGACAUCACAAAG..G451500Gila-C.FrgGG.GAGGACGGCGGGGG.CGAUAGCAGGUCUGUGAUGC.CCUCAGA.CGCCHacu-C.FrgCG.GAGGAAGGAACGGGCAACGGUAGGUCAGU.AUGCCCC...GAAUGGGMeva-C.FrgUA.GAGGAAGGAACGGGGCAACGAUAGGUCCGC.AUGCCCC...GAAUCUCVane-C.FrgUG.UAGGAAGGAAAGGAUUAAAACAGGUCCGUUAUGC.CCUCAGA.CAUUNove-C.FrgUG.UAGGAAGGAAAGGAUUAAAACAGGUCCGUUAUGC.CCUCAGA.CAUUNoap-C.FrgUG.UAGGAAGGAAAGGACUAAAACAGGUCCGUUAUGC.CCUCUGAGCAUUEncu-C.FrgGC.AAGGAGGGGAUGGAAAAGAACAGGUCCGUUAUGC.CCUGAGA.UGAGBasu-C.FrgCG.GAGGAAGGUGGGGAUGACGUCAAAUC.AUCAUGCCCCUUA...UGACAgtu-C.FrgCGAGAGGAAGGUGGGGAUGACGUCAAGUC.CUCAUGGCCCUUA...CGGG

Stco-C.Frg	CG.GAGGAAG	GUGGGGACGA	CGUCAAGUC.	AUCAUGCCCC	UUA. UGUC
Suso-C.Frg	CG.GAGGAAG	GAGGGGGGCCA	CGGCAGGUCA	GC.AUGCCCC	GAAACUC
Hosa-C.Frg	CA.CC.CGAG	AUUGAG.CAA	UAACAGGUCU	GUGAUGC.CC	UUAGA.UGUC
Zema-C.Frg			UAACAGGUCU	GUGAUGC.CC	UUAGA.UGUU
Sace-C.Frg	CG.AUGGAAG	UUUGAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU		UUAGAACGUU
Grch-C.Frg	AC.AAGGAAG	UUCGAGCCUA	UAACAGGUCU		UUAGA.UGGC
Grca-C.Frg	AC.AAGGAAG	UUCGAGCCUA	UAACAGGUCU		UUAGA.UGGC
Psle-C.Frg	GC.ACGGAAG	UUUAAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU		UUAGA.UGUC
Plfa-C.Frg	AC.AAGGAAG	UUUAAGGCAA	CAACAGGUCU		UUAGA.UGAA
Perk-C.Frg	AC.AAGGAAG	CUUGAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU		UUAGA.UGUU
Baro-C.Frg	GC.GGUGAGG	UUUAAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU	GUGAU.C.CC	UUAGA.UCUC
Than-C.Frg	UG.GGGGAAG	UUUAAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU		UUAGA.UGUC
Samu-C.Frg	GC.AAGGAAG	UUUGAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU		UUAGA.UGUU
Babo-C.Frg	GC.GGUGAGG	UUUAAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU		UUAGA.UGUC
Babi-C.Frg	UG.GGGGAAG	UUUAAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU		UUAGA.UGUC
Prmi-C.Frg	GC.AAGGAAG	UUUGAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU		UUAGA.UGUU
Acca-C.Frg	CA.GCGGAAG	UUUGAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU	GUGAUGC.CC	UUAGA.UGUU
Oxno-C.Frg	AC.AAGGAAG	UUUGAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU	GUGAUGC.CC	UUAGA.UGUC
Pate-C.Frg	AUGGAAG	UUUAAGGCAA	UAACAGGUCU	GUGAUGC.CC	CUAGA.CGUC
Trbr-C.Frg	CAAGGUGAGA	UUUUGGGCAA	CAGCAGGUCU		CUCAA.UGUU
Eugr-C.Frg	GC.AUGCAUG	CUAGAGCCAA	CAGCAGGUCU	GUGAUGC.UC	CCAGA.UGUC
	501				550
Gila-C.Frg	CUGGGCCGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGACCG	CGGGCUGGAA	CGCCCCC.
Hacu-C.Frg				AGGGCUGAAA	CUCGCCCUC.
Meva-C.Frg			AAUGGGAUCG	UGGGCUGUAA	CUCGCCCAC.
Vane-C.Frg	UUGGGCUGCA	CGCGCAAUAC	AAUAGGAUAA	UAUUUUGUAA	GAGAUAU.
Nove-C.Frg	UUGGGCUGCA	CGCGCAAUAC	AAUAGGAUAA	UAUUUUGUAA	GAGAUAU.
Noap-C.Frg	UUGGGCAGCA	CGCGCAAUAC	AAUAGGAUAA	UAUUUUGUAA	GAGAUAU.
Encu-C.Frg	GCGGGUGCAC	CGCGCACUAC	GAUAGGAUGA	AGCUGUGUAA	GGGGCUU.
Basu-C.Frg	UUGGGCUACA	CACGUGCUAC	AAUGGGAUCG	CAGUCUGCAA	CUCGACUGC.
Agtu-C.Frg	CUGGGCUACA	CACGUGCUAC	AAUGGGAUUG	CACUCUGCAA	CUCGAGUGC.
Stco-C.Frg	UUGGGCUGCA	CACGUGCUAC	AAUGGGAUUG	GGGUCUGCAA	CUCGACCCC.
Suso-C.Frg	CCGGGCCGCA	CGCGGGUUAC	AAUGGGAUCG	AGGGCUGAAA	CCCGCCCUC.
Hosa-C.Frg	CGGGGGCUGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGAUCG	GGGAUUGCAA	UUAUUCCCC.
Zema-C.Frg	CUGGGCCGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGAUAG	AUCAUUGCAA	UUGUUGGUC.
Sace-C.Frg	CUGGGCCGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGAUAG	AGCAUUGUAA	UUAUUGCUC.
Grch-C.Frg	CUGGGCUGCA	CGUGCGCUAC	AAUGGGAUUG	ACCCUUGCAA	UUAUGGGUC.
Grca-C.Frg	CUGGGCUGCA	CGUGCGCUAC	AAUGGGAUUG	ACCCUUGCAA	UUAUGGGUC.
Psle-C.Frg	CUGGGCUGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGCUAG	A.UGAUGUAA	UUAUUCAUC.
Plfa-C.Frg	CUAGGCUGCA	CGCGUGCUAC	ACUGGGAUAG	AUUAUUGCAA	UUAUUAAUC.
Perk-C.Frg	CUGGGCUGCA	CACGCGCUAC	ACUGGGAUAG	ACGAUUGCAA	UUAUUCGUC.
Baro-C.Frg	CUGGGCUGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGAUUG	AUCUUUGCAA	UUCUAGAUC.
Than-C.Frg	CUGGGCUGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGAUUG	AUUUUUGCAA	UUCUAAAUC.
Samu-C.Frg	CUGGGCUGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGAUAG	AUUAUUGCAA	UUAUUAAUC.
Babo-C.Frg	CUGGGCUGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGAUCG	AUUAUUGCAA	UUGUUAAUC.
Babi-C.Frg	CUGGGCUGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGAUAG	AUUAUUGCAA	UUAUUAAUC.
Prmi-C.Frg	CUGGGCUGCA	CGCGCGCUAC	ACUGGGAUAG	AUUAUUGCAA	UUAUUAAUC.
Acca-C.Frg	CUGGGCCGCA	CGCGCGCIIAC	ACUCCCAUAC	ATTOATTACTA	

Acca-C.FrgCUGGGCCGCACGCGCGCGCUACACUGGGAUAGAUCAUUGUAAUUAUUGAUC.Oxno-C.FrgCUGGGCCGCACGCGUGCUACACUGGGAUAGAUCUUUGGAAUUAUAGAUC.Pate-C.FrgCUGGGCCGCACGCGCGCUACACUGGGAUAGAUCUUUGCAAUUAUAGAUC.Trbr-C.FrgCUGGGCCGCACGCGCACUACAAUGGGAUAGAUCUUUGCAAUUAUUGGUCGEugr-C.FrgCUGGGCCGCACGCGCACUACAUUGGGAUAGAUGGUUGCAACUGUCUGCC.551600Gila-C.FrgGCGCACCAGGAAUGCUUUGUAGGCGCCCGCCCCC.ACCGCGCGCCGGACGHacu-C.FrgGUGAAGCUGGAUUCGGUAGUAAUCGCGUGUCAGC.AGCGCGCGGUGAAUAMeva-C.FrgUUGAACUUGGAAUUCCUAGUAAUCGCAGUUCAUA.AUACUGCGGUGAAUGNove-C.FrgUUGAACUUGGAAUUGCUAGUAAAUUUUAUUAAAU.AAGUAGAAUUGAAUG

Noap-C.Frg			AAAUUUUAUC	AAAU.AAGUA	GAAUUGAAUG
Encu-C.Frg	CUGAACGUGG			GACG.AAGCU	GCUUUGAAUG
Basu-C.Frg	GUGAAGCUGG			CAGC.AUGCC	GCGGUGAAUA
Agtu-C.Frg	AUGAAGUUGG				GCGGUGAAUA
Stco-C.Frg	AUGAAGUCGG			CAGCAUUGCU	GCGGUGAAUA
Suso-C.Frg	GUGAACGAGG				GCGGUGAAUA
Hosa-C.Frg	AUGAACGAGG		AAGUGCGGGU	CAUA.AGCUU	GCGUUGAUUA
Zema-C.Frg	UUCAACGAGG		AAGCGCGAGU	CAUC.AGCUC	GCGUUGACUA
Sace-C.Frg	UUCAACGAGG		AAGCGCAAGU		GCGUUGAUUA
Grch-C.Frg	AUGAACGAGG		AAGGACAAGU	CAUC.ACCUU	GUGCUGAUUA
Grca-C.Frg	AUGAACGAGG		AAGAACAAGU	CAUC.ACCUU	GUGCUGAUUA
Psle-C.Frg	UUUAACGAGG		AAGUACAAGU	CAUU.AGCUU	GUGCUGAUUA
Plfa-C.Frg	UUGAACGAGG		AAGCAUGAUU	CAUC.AGAUU	GUGCUGACUA
Perk-C.Frg	UUCAACGAGG		AAAUGCAAGU	CAUC.AGCUU	GCGUUGAUUA
Baro-C.Frg	AUGAACGAGG		AUGCGCAAGU	CAUC.AGCUU	GUGCAGAUUA
Than-C.Frg	AUGAACGAGG		AUGCGCAAGU	CAUC.AGCUU	GUGCAGAUUA
Samu-C.Frg	UUCAACGAGG		AGGCGCAAGU	CAGC.AGCUU	GCGCCGAUUA
Babo-C.Frg	GUGAACGAGG	AAUGCCUAGU	AUGCGCAAGU	CAUC.AGCUU	GUGCAGAUUA
Babi-C.Frg	UUGAACGAGG	AAUGCCUAGU	AGGCGCGAGU	CAUC.AGCUC	GUGC.CACUA
Prmi-C.Frg	UUCAACGAGG	AAUUCCUAGU	AAGCGCGAGU	CAUC.AGCUC	GUGCUGAUUA
Acca-C.Frg	UUCAACGAGG	AAUUCCUAGU	AAGCGCGAGU	CAUC.AGCUC	GCGUUGAUUA
Oxno-C.Frg	UUGAACGAGG	AAUUCCUAGU	AAGCGCAAGU	CAUU.ACCUU	GCGCUGAUUA
Pate-C.Frg	UUGAACGAGG	AAUUCCUUGU	AAGCACAGGU	CAUC.AGCCU	GUGCUGAAUA
Trbr-C.Frg	CGCAACGAGG	AAUGUCUCGU	AGGCGCAGCU	CAUC.AAACU	GUGCCGAUUA
Eugr-C.Frg	UUGAACGUGG	AAUGCCUAGU	AUGCCUGGGU	CAUC.AGCCC	AGACCGAUUG
	C03				
Cila C Ena	601				650
Gila-C.Frg Hacu-C.Frg	CGUCCCUGCC	CCUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUCCUACCG	A.GCGAAGGG
Meva-C.Frg	LGUCCCUGCU	CCUUGCACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	AAAUCACCCG	A.AUGCGCUG
Vane-C.Frg	UGUCCCUGCU	CCUUGCACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	ACACCACCCG	A.UGGCUAGG
Nove-C.Frg	UGUCCCUGUU	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUAUCUAAG	A.AAAACUAC
Noap-C.Frg	UGUCCCUGUU	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUAUCUAAG	A.AAAACUAC
	UGUCCCUGUU	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUAUCUAAG	A.CAAGCUAC
Encu-C.Frg	OGUCCCUGUC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUAUCUAAG	A.CGGAAGGU
Basu-C.Frg	CGUUCCCGGG	CCUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	ACACCACGAG	A.GCCAGCCG
Agtu-C.Frg	CGUUCCCGGG	CCUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	ACACCAUGGG	A.GGCAGCUA
Stco-C.Frg	CGUUCCCGGG	CCUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	ACGUCACGAA	A.GGGAGCUG
Suso-C.Frg	CGUCCCUGCU	CCUUGCACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUCCACCCG	AAGUGGGGGA
Hosa-C.Frg	AGUCCCUGCC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUACUACCG	A.GAAGACGG
Zema-C.Frg	CGUCCCUGCC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUCCUACCG	A.GAAGUCCA
Sace-C.Frg	CGUCCCUGCC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUAGUACCG	A.GAAUUUGG
Grch-C.Frg Grca-C.Frg	CGUCCCUGCC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUUCAACCG	A.GGAAGUAC
Psle-C.Frg	CGUCCCUGCC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUUCAACCG	A.GGAAGUAC
Plfa-C.Frg	CGUCCCUGCC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCCUCAAUCG	A.GGAAGUUC
Perk-C.Frg	CGUCCCUGCC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUCCUACCG	A.GGAAAAAC
Baro-C.Frg	CGUCCCUGCC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUCCUACCG	A.GGAAGUUC
Than-C.Frg	.GUCCCUGCC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCG.CCGUC	GCUCCUACCC	A.CCAAGUUU
Samu-C.Frg	CGUCCCUGCC	CUUUGUACAC	ACCGCCCGUC	GCUCCUACCG	A.GGAAGUUU
Janu-C.FIG	CGUCCCUGCC	CHUIGHACAC	ACCCCCCCLIC	CONTROCTINO	1 00110100

Samu-C.FrgCGUCCCUGCCCUUUGUACACACCGCCCGUCGCUCCUACCGA.GGAAGUUUBabo-C.FrgCGUCCCUGCCCUUUGUACACACCG.CCGUCGCUCCUACCCA.CCAAGUUUBabi-C.FrgCGUCCCUGCCCUUUGUACACACCGCCCGUCGCUCCUACCGA.GGAAGUUUPrmi-C.FrgCGUCCCUGCCCUUUGUACACACCGCCCGUCGCUCCUACCC...GAAGUU.Acca-C.FrgCGUCCCUGCCCUUUGUACACACCGCCCGUCGCUCCUACCGA.CGAAGUCGOxno-C.FrgAGUCCCUGCCCUUUGUACACACCGCCCGUCGCUCCUACCGA.GAAAAUCUPate-C.FrgCGUCCCUGCCCUUUGUACACACCGCCCGUCGCUCCUACCGA.GAAAGUUUTrbr-C.FrgCGUCCCUGCCAUUUGUACACACCGCCCGUCGUUGUUUCCGA.GAAAGUUCEugr-C.FrgUGUCCCUGCCAUUUGUACACACCGCCCGUCGUUGCUACCGA.CGAAAUUG

651 Gila-C.Frg CCGCGA.GCC CCCGCGCCUG GAGGAAGGAG AAGUCGUAAC AAGGUAUCCG

Hacu-C.Frg	CIICARA ITOTT	000000000			
2	GUCAAA.UCU	GGCUCCGC	AAGGGGGAUU	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUAGCCG
Meva-C.Frg		G.GGCUCAGC			
Vane-C.Frg		U.AUGUAUUA			AUGGUUGCUG
Nove-C.Frg		U.AUGUAUUA			
Noap-C.Frg	UU.GAA.CAA	U.AUGUAUUA	GAUCUGAUAU	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUUUCCG
Encu-C.Frg	CU.GAG.UCC	U.GAGUGUUA	GAUAAGAUAU	AAGUCGUAAC	AUGGCUGCUG
Basu-C.Frg	CC.GAA.GGU	G.GGACAGAU	GAUUGGGGUG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUAGCCG
Agtu-C.Frg	AC.CAC.GGU	A.GGGUCAGC	GACUGGGGUG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUAGCCG
Stco-C.Frg	UC.GAA.GGU	G.GGACUGGC	GAUUGGGACG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUAGCCG
Suso-C.Frg	UC.GAA.CUC	C.UUUCCCGC	GAGGGGGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUAGCCG
Hosa-C.Frg	UC.GAA.CUU	G.ACUAUCUA	GAGGAAGUAA	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUUUCCG
Zema-C.Frg	UU.GAA.CCU	U.AUCAUUUA	GAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUUUCCG
Sace-C.Frg	AC.AAA.CUU	G.GUCAUUUA	GAGGAAGUAA	AAGUCGUAAC	AAG.UUUCCG
Grch-C.Frg	CGUGAG.CCU	U.AUCAUCUA	GAGGAUGAAG	AAGUCGUAAC	ACGGUUUCCG
Grca-C.Frg	CGUGAG.CCU	U.AUCAUCUA	GAGGAUGAAG	AAGUCGUAAC	ACGGUUUCCG
Psle-C.Frg		A.AUCAUCUG			
Plfa-C.Frg	CGUAAA.UCC	U.AUCUUUUA	AAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUUUCCG
Perk-C.Frg	UGCAAA.CCU	U.AUCACUUA	GAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUUUCCG
Baro-C.Frg	UGUGAA.CCU	U.AUCACUUA	AAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGA
Than-C.Frg	UGUGAA.CCU	U.AUCACUUA	AAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUUUCCG
Samu-C.Frg	UGUGAA.CCU	U.AACACUUA	GAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUUUCCG
Babo-C.Frg	UGUGAA.CCU	U.AUCACUUA	AAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGUUUCCG
Babi-C.Frg	UGUGAA.CCU	U.AUCACUUA	AAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGUUUCCG
Prmi-C.Frg	AGUGAAACCU	U.AUCACUUA	GAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AACCUUUCCC
Acca-C.Frg	AUUGAA.CCU	U.ACCAUUUA	GAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUOUCCG
Oxno-C.Frg	AGUAAA.CCA	U.AUCACUUA	GAGGAAGGAG	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUCUCCG
Pate-C.Frg		U.AUCACUUA			
Trbr-C.Frg		G.CUUCAAUA			
Eugr-C.Frg	GACGAU GUC	C.AGCCACUA	GAGGAAGCAA	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUAGCUG
J		C. AUCCACUA	GAGGAAGCAA	AAGUCGUAAC	AAGGUUGCUG

	701	715	
Gila-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Hacu-C.Frg	U.AGGGGAAU	CUGCG	
Meva-C.Frg	U.AGGGGAAC	CUGCG	
Vane-C.Frg	U.UGGAGAAC	CAUUA	
Nove-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Noap-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Encu-C.Frg	U.UGGAGAAC	CAUUA	
Basu-C.Frg	U.AUCGGAAG	GUGCG	
Agtu-C.Frg	U.AGGGGAAC	CUGCG	
Stco-C.Frg	U.ACCGGAAG	GUGCG	
Suso-C.Frg	U.AGGGGAAC	CUGCG	
Hosa-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Zema-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Sace-C.Frg	UGAGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Grch-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Grca-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Psle-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Plfa-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Perk-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Baro-C.Frg	• • • • • • • • • •		
Than-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Samu-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCA	
Babo-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCA	
Babi-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Prmi-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Acca-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Oxno-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Pate-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCG	
Trbr-C.Frg	U.AGGUGAAC	CUGCA	

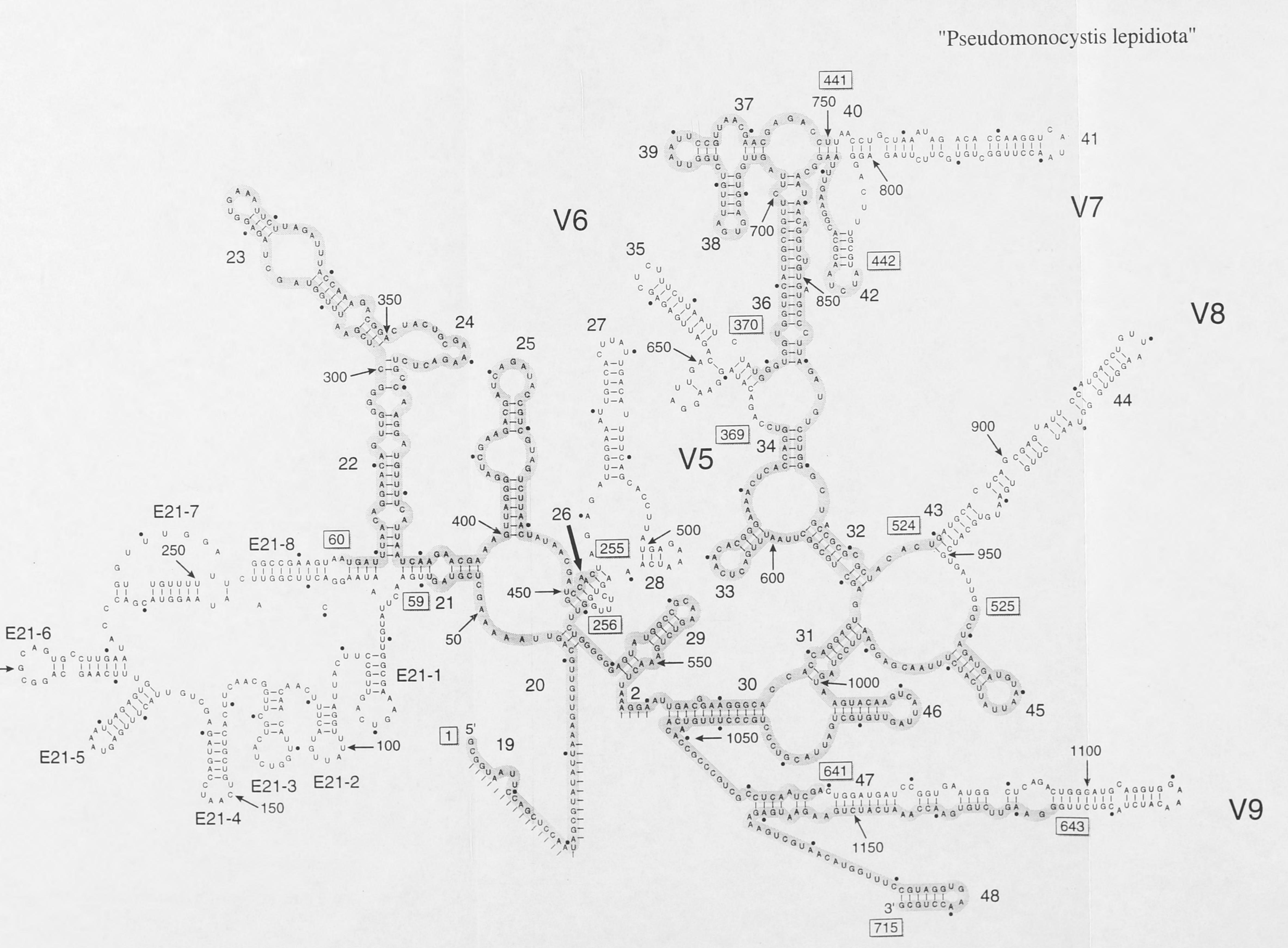
Eugr-C.Frg U.AGGUGAAC CUGCG



Figure 5.2

A secondary structure model of "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" indicating the representative positions of the conserved sequences of 30 taxa selected for the evolutionary trees (shaded). The boxed numbers at the 5' and 3' ends of each conserved fragment indicate the positions of each fragment in the aligned conserved primary sequences (Figure 5.1).

200 - G G G A V4



legend opposite Figure 5.3b. The second sentence should read: "Bootstrap proportions are recorded above each branch."

Figure 5.3 Evolutionary trees made from SSU rRNA sequences from 30 taxa representing all kingdoms. Each contains a conserved set of 715 nucleotides.

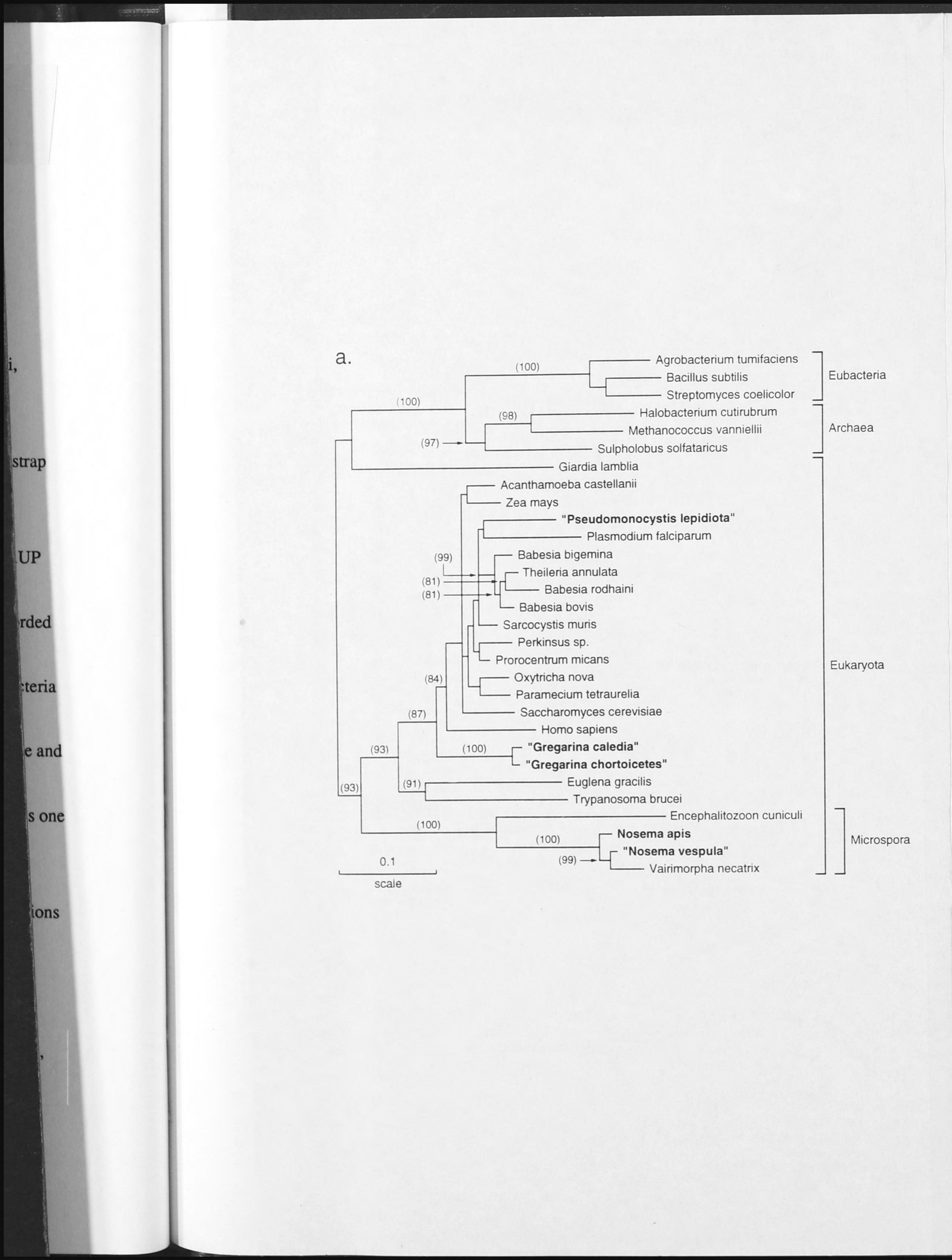
a. An evolutionary tree made by the neighbor joining method, (Saitou and Nei, 1987), with the Kimura (Kimura, 1980) 2-parameter algorithm. The scale bar corresponds to the evolutionary distance between the nodes of the tree and is represented in the horizontal component of their separation in the figure. Bootstrap proportions from 1000 pseudo-samples are shown in brackets.

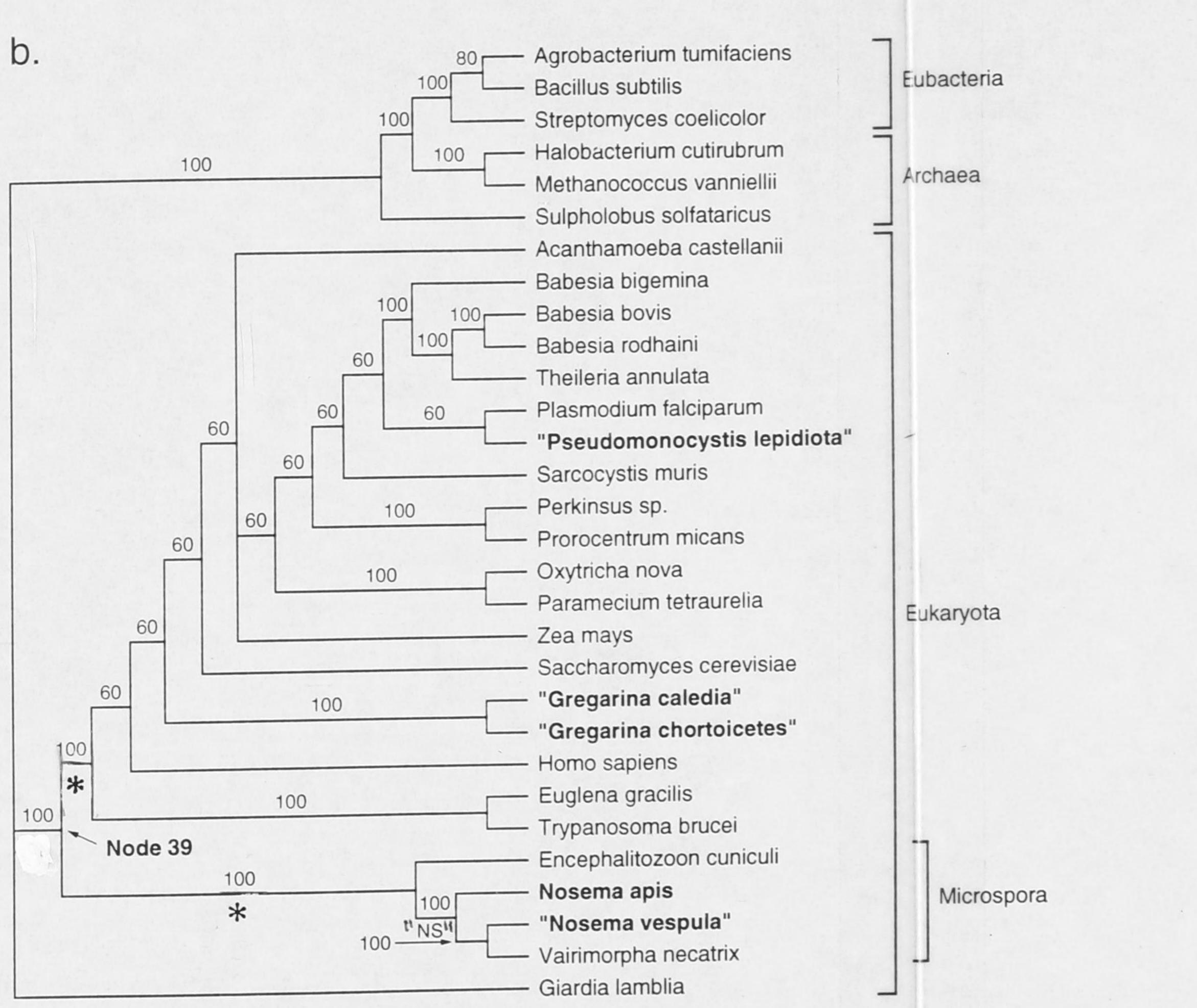
b. A 50% Majority-rule consensus of five most parsimonious trees made by PAUP version 3.1.1 (Swofford, 1993) using the heuristic search algorithm with 100 randomised replications. Length, 1839 steps; CI, 0.50. Branch lengths are recorded above each branch. The specified outgroups were the archeans, *Halobacterium cutirubrum, Methanococcus vaniellii*, and *Sulfolobus solfataricus* and the eubacteria Agrobacterium tumifaciens, Bacillus subtilis, and Streptomyces coelicolor.

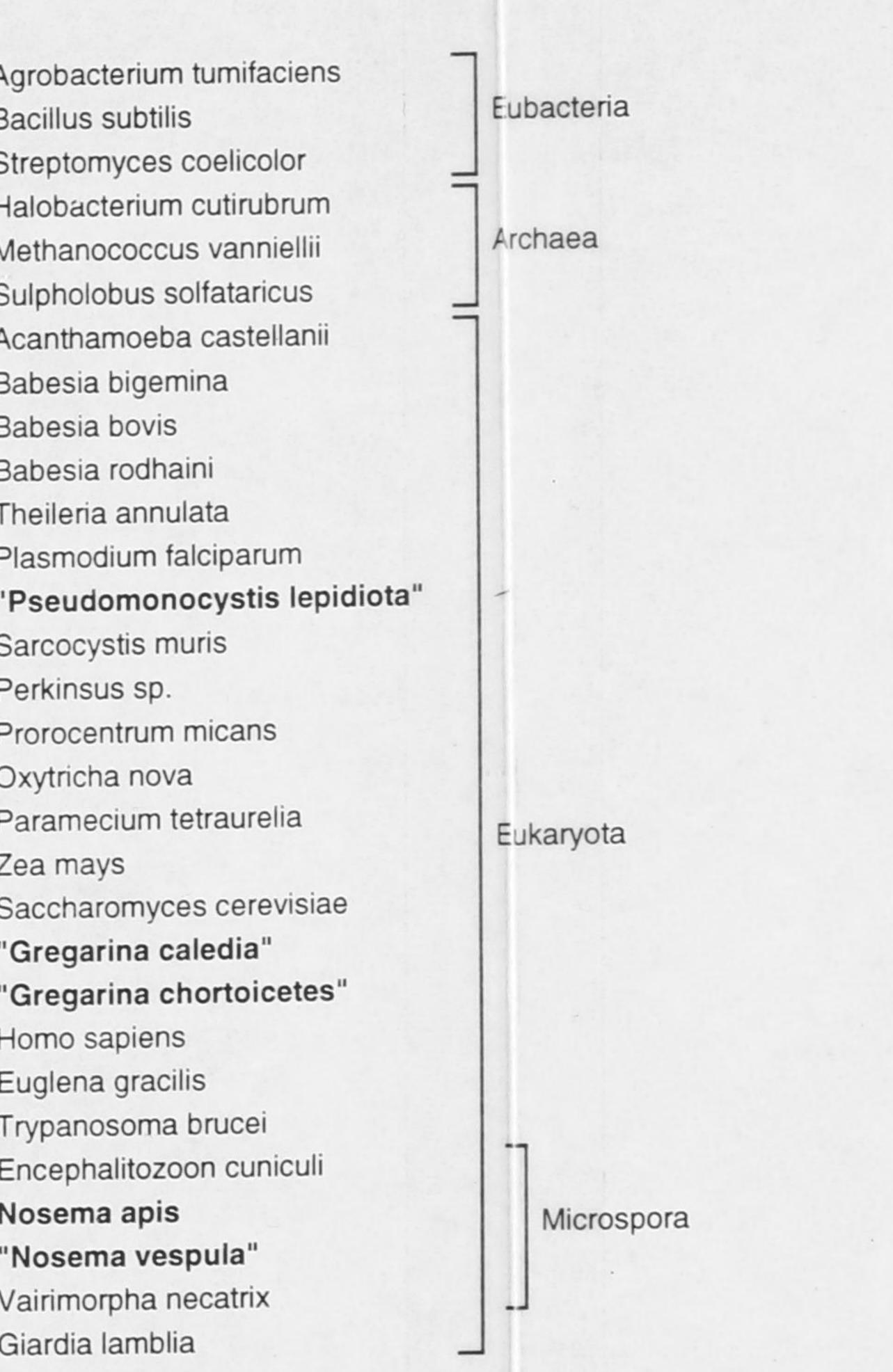
T-PTP results are shown beneath the branch. A * indicates significance and "NS" non-significance at the 95% level. PTP testing shows there is significant structure to the 423 informative sites (PTP = 0.01 from 100 randomised trees plus one actual tree).

c. A tree constructed by PAUP using the bootstrap algorithm. Bootstrap proportions from 1000 pseudo-samples are shown in brackets. Length, 1880 steps; CI, 0.499. The specified outgroups were as for b. above.

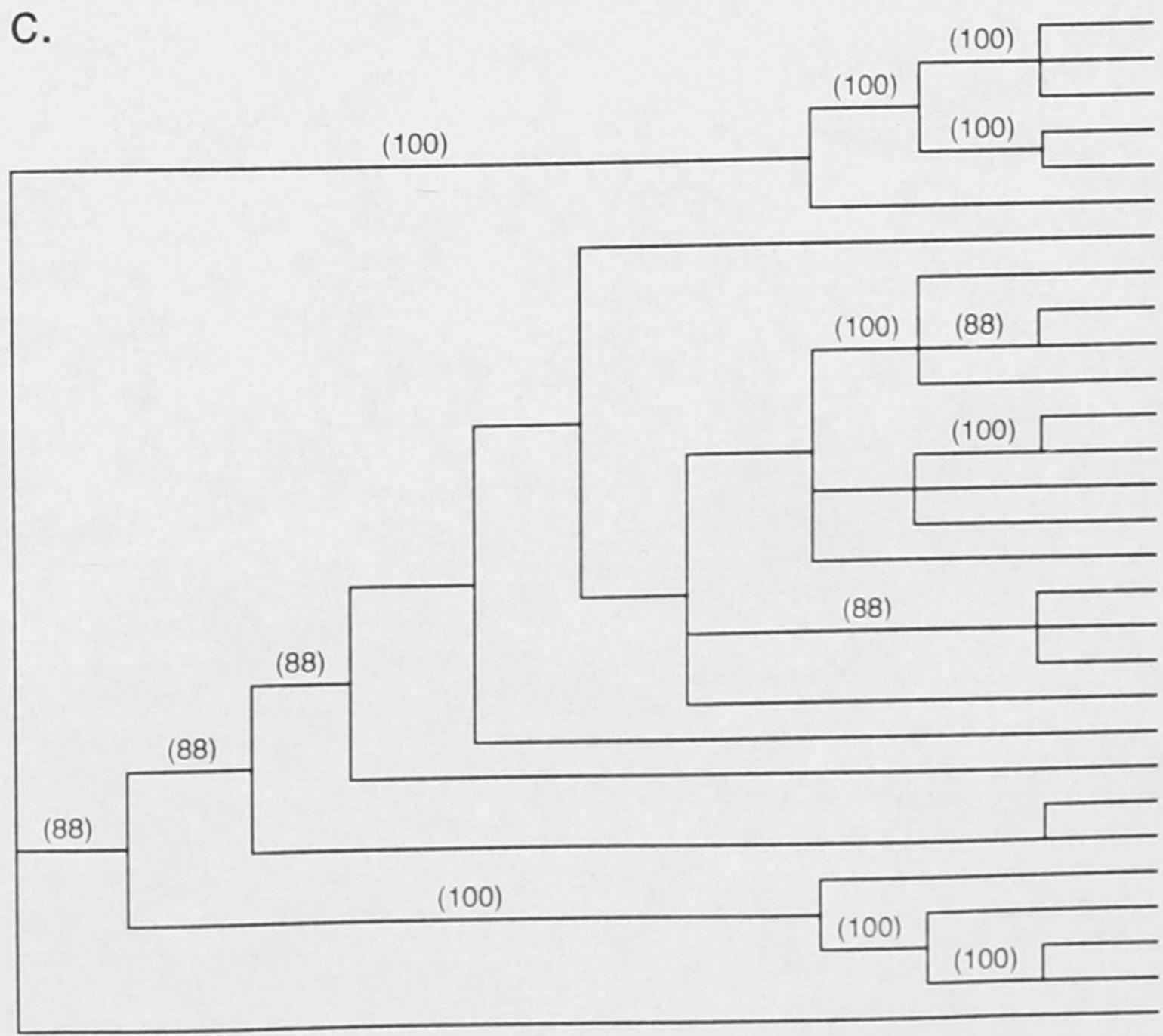
All T-PTP and PTP tests in this thesis were run for me by John Trueman, Division of Entomology, CSIRO, Canberra.











Agrobacterium tumifaciens Bacillus subtlis Eubacteria Streptomyces coelicolor ------ Halobacterium cutirubrum Methanococcus vanniellii Archaea · Sulpholobus solfataricus Acanthamoeba castellanii Babesia bigemina Babesia bovis - Babesia rodhaini Theileria annulata "Gregarina caledia" "Gregarina chortoicetes" Plasmodium falciparum "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" - Sarcocystis muris ---- Oxytricha nova - Paramecium tetraurelia - Perkinsus sp. - Saccharomyces cerevisiae - Zea mays Homo sapiens Euglena gracilis - Trypanosoma brucei Encephalitozoon cuniculi Nosema apis Microspora "Nosema vespula" Vairimorpha necatrix Giardia lambia

Eukaryota

legend opposite Figure 5.3b. The second sentence should read: "Bootstrap proportions are recorded above each branch."

Figure 5.3 Evolutionary trees made from SSU rRNA sequences from 30 taxa representing all kingdoms. Each contains a conserved set of 715 nucleotides.

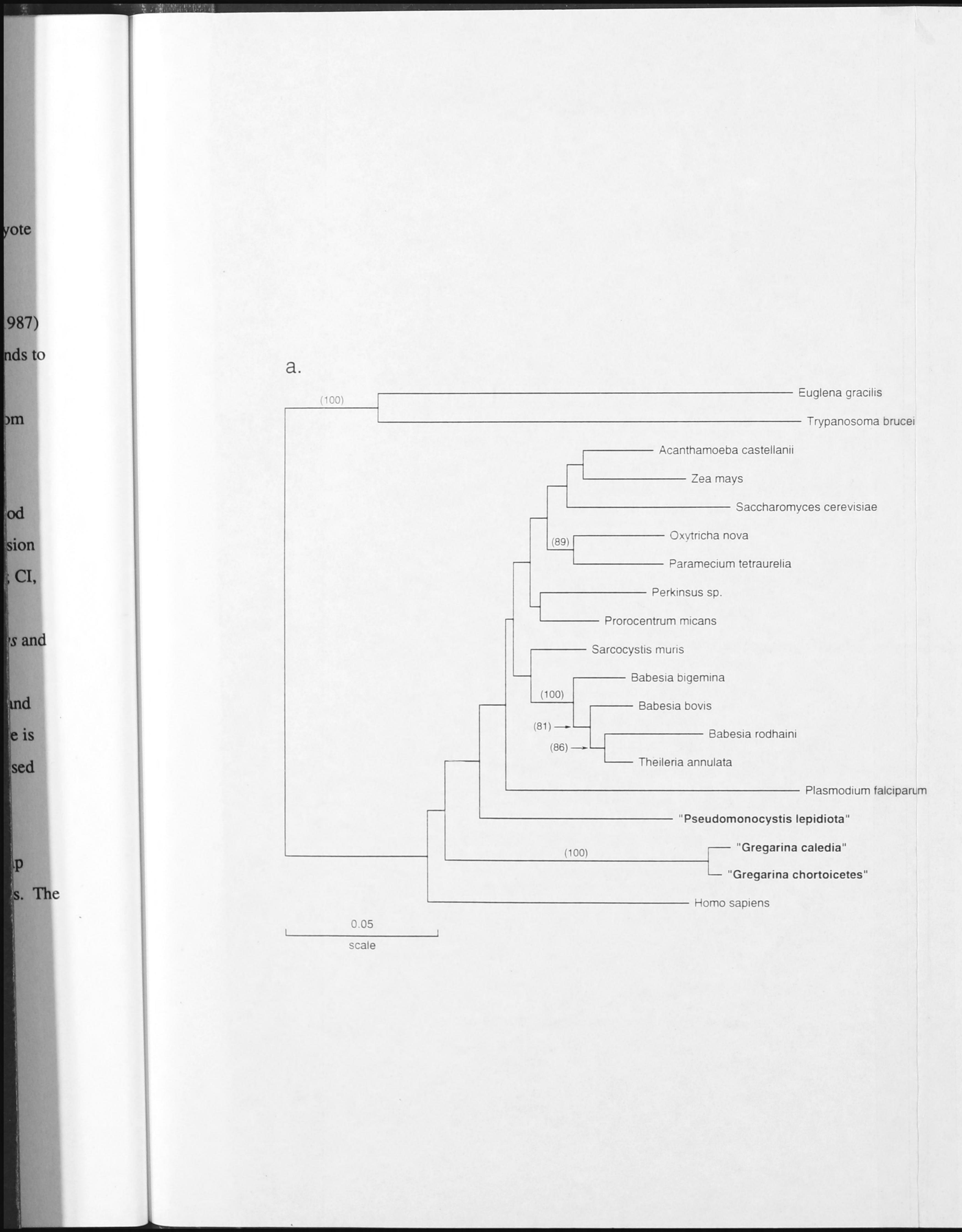
a. An evolutionary tree made by the neighbor joining method, (Saitou and Nei, 1987), with the Kimura (Kimura, 1980) 2-parameter algorithm. The scale bar corresponds to the evolutionary distance between the nodes of the tree and is represented in the horizontal component of their separation in the figure. Bootstrap proportions from 1000 pseudo-samples are shown in brackets.

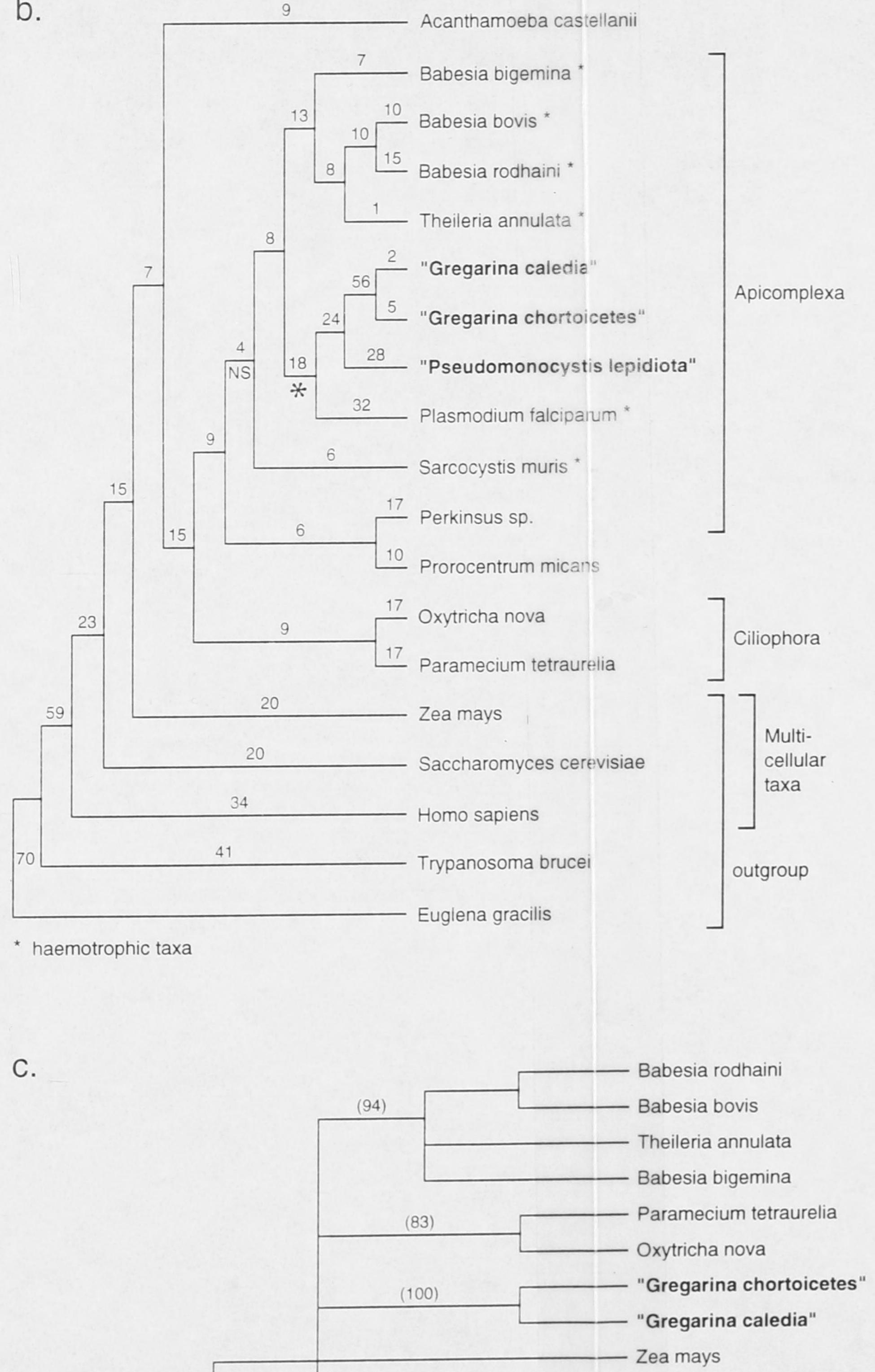
b. A 50% Majority-rule consensus of five most parsimonious trees made by PAUP version 3.1.1 (Swofford, 1993) using the heuristic search algorithm with 100 randomised replications. Length, 1839 steps; CI, 0.50. Branch lengths are recorded above each branch. The specified outgroups were the archeans, *Halobacterium cutirubrum, Methanococcus vaniellii*, and *Sulfolobus solfataricus* and the eubacteria Agrobacterium tumifaciens, Bacillus subtilis, and Streptomyces coelicolor.

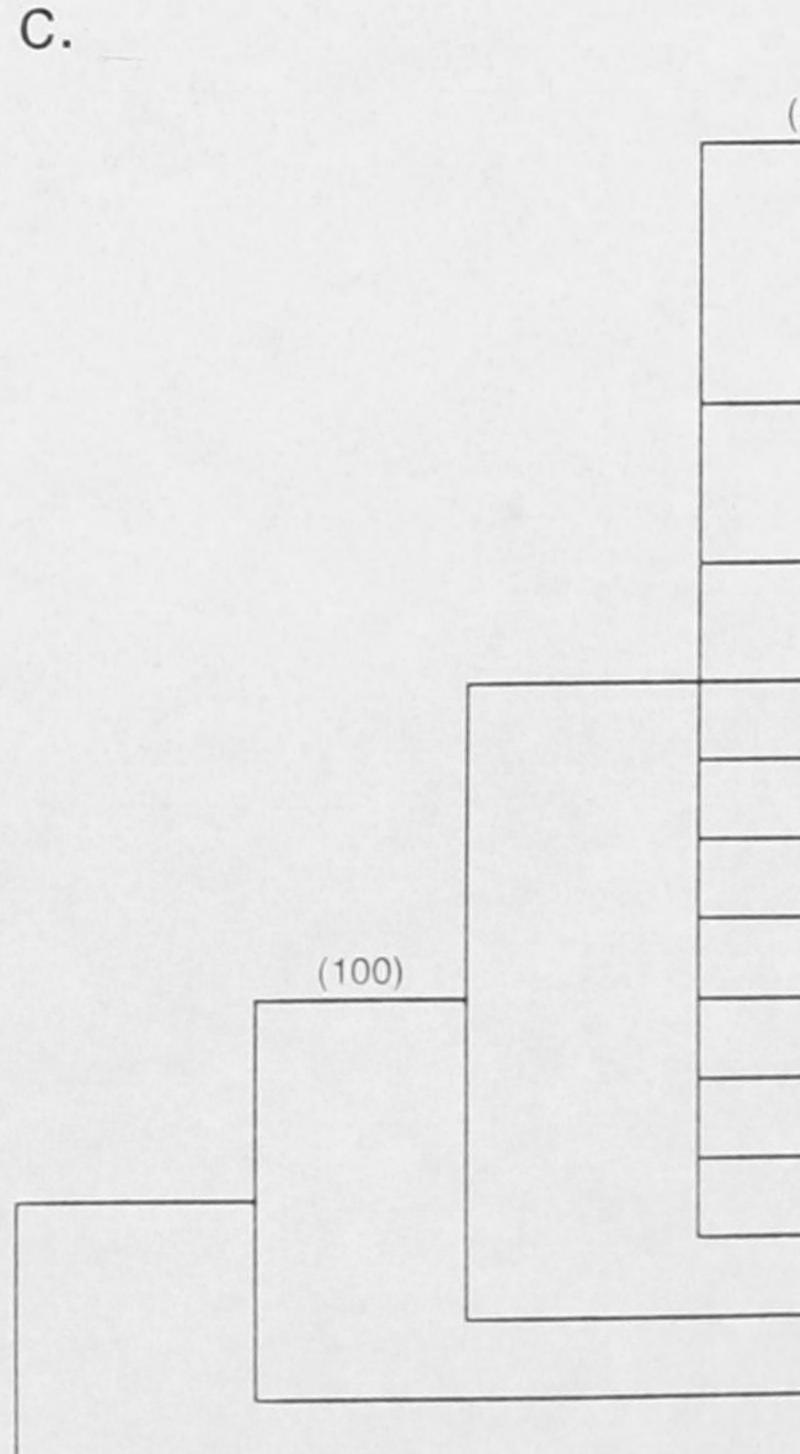
T-PTP results are shown beneath the branch. A * indicates significance and "NS" non-significance at the 95% level. PTP testing shows there is significant structure to the 423 informative sites (PTP = 0.01 from 100 randomised trees plus one actual tree).

c. A tree constructed by PAUP using the bootstrap algorithm. Bootstrap proportions from 1000 pseudo-samples are shown in brackets. Length, 1880 steps; CI, 0.499. The specified outgroups were as for b. above.

All T-PTP and PTP tests in this thesis were run for me by John Trueman, Division of Entomology, CSIRO, Canberra.







- Sarcocystis muris Saccharomyces cerevisiae "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" - Prorocentrum micans - Plasmodium falciparum ---- Perkinsus sp. - Acanthamoeba castellanii ---- Homo sapiens ---- Trypanosoma brucei

— Euglena gracilis

Figure 5.4

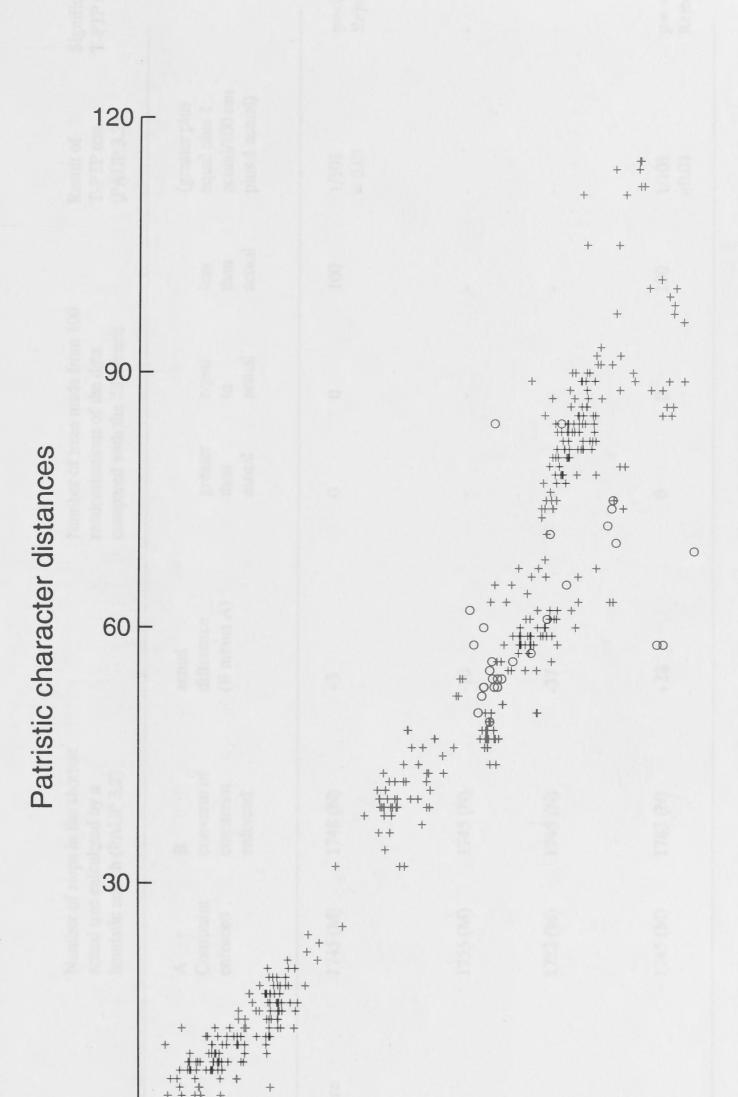
A scatter plot of pairwise comparisons of the patristic distances obtained by two different methods of phylogenetic analysis using sequences of 30 taxa from all kingdoms. The scatter plot was obtained using the DIPLOMO program of Weiller and Gibbs (1993).

The horizontal axis represents the patristic distances in the tree (Figure 5.3a) calculated by the NJTree program from distances (mutations/site) estimated by the 2-parameter correction methods of Kimura (1980).

The vertical axis represents the patristic distances (number of character changes) in the PAUP tree (Figure 5.3b).

"+" represents pairs of patristic distances from all 30 taxa except Giardia lamblia.

"o" represents pairs of patristic distances from pairs of taxa in which one member of the pair is *Giardia lamblia*



nges) in ardia

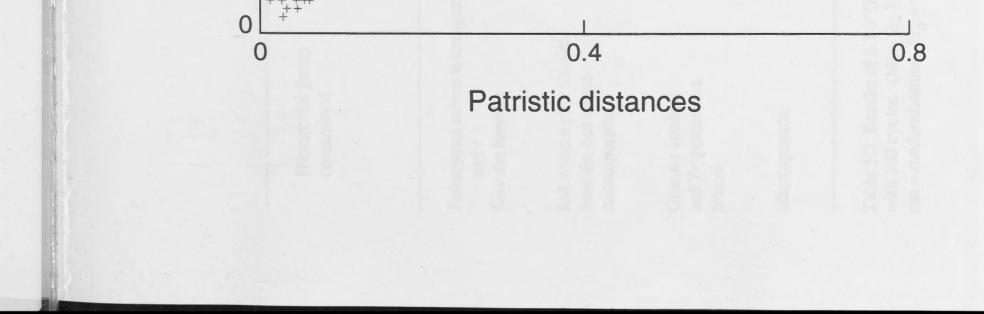
10110

l by the 2-

y two

1 all

Weiller



	Number of steps in the shortest actual tree calculated by a heuristic search (PAUP 3.2)			Number of trees made from 100 randomisations of the data compared with the difference			
Hierarchial group constrained	A Constraint enforced	B converse of constraint enforced	actual difference (B minus A)	greater than actual	equal to actual	less than actual	
Eukaryotes minus microsporans and Giardia lamblia	1745 (M)	1748 (N)	+3	0	0	100	
Eukaryotes plus Giardia lamblia, but minus microsporans	1755 (M)	1745 (N)	-10	-	-	-	
Giardia lamblia and Trypanosoma brucei	1782 (M)	1745 (N)	-37	- /	-	-	
Microsporans	1745 (M)	1783 (N)	+38	0	0	100	

Table 5.2 Results of a T-PTP (Faith, 1991) test done on a data matrix made from SSU rRNA sequences from 30 eukaryote taxa with 423 informative characters using heuristic searches with 100 cycles. (M) = the hierarchial group was constrained for monophyly, (N) = the hierarchial group was constrained for non-monophyly, (-) = not done, ran = randomisations, H_0 = null hypothesis

Result of T-PTP test (PAUP 3.2) Significance of T-PTP test

(greater plus equal plus 1 actual/100 ran plus 1 actual)

1/101 = 0.01 p=<0.01 Reject H₀

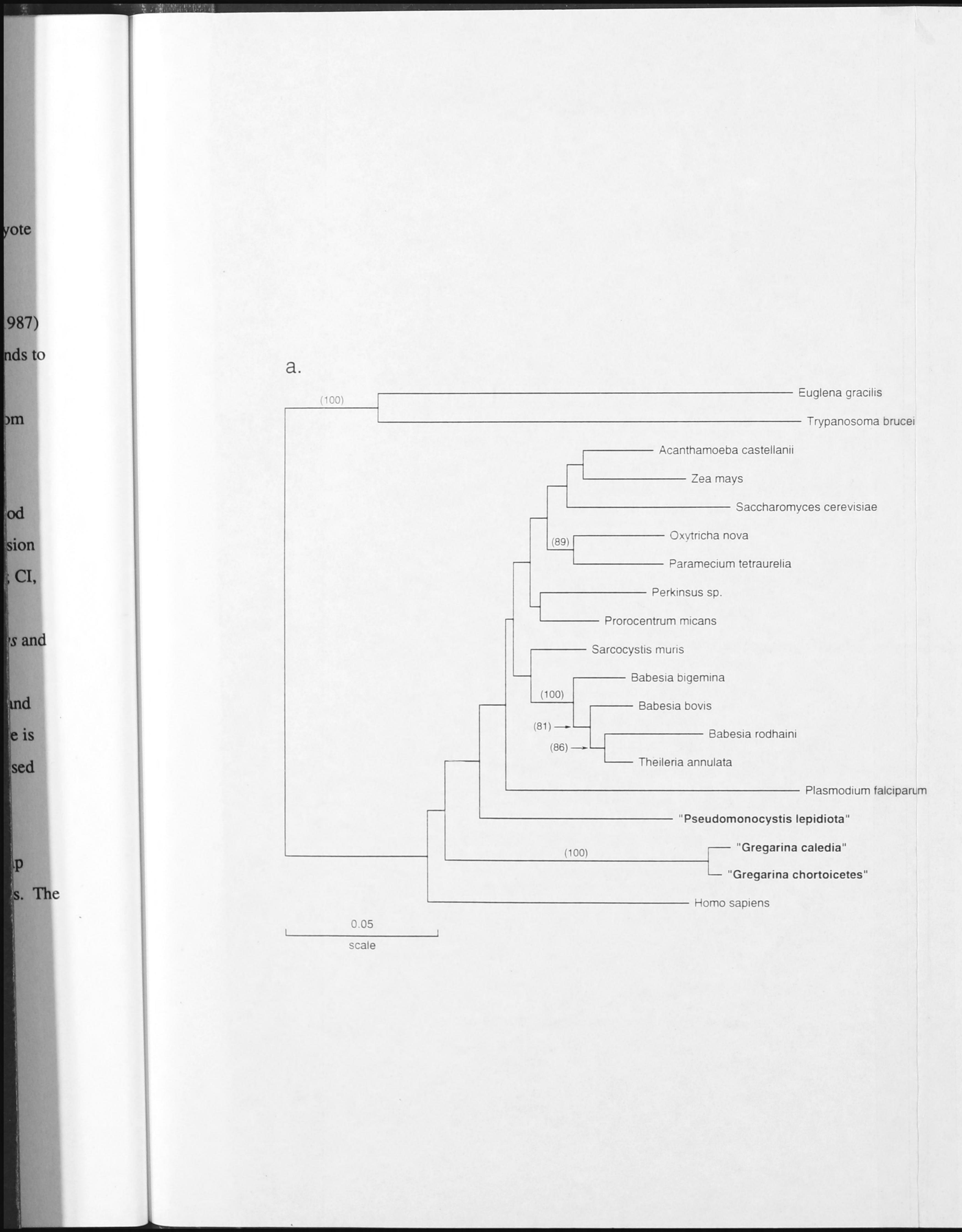
1/101 =0.01 p = <0.01 Reject H₀ Figure 5.5. Evolutionary trees made from SSU rRNA sequences from 19 eukaryote taxa, each containing a conserved set of 715 nucleotides.

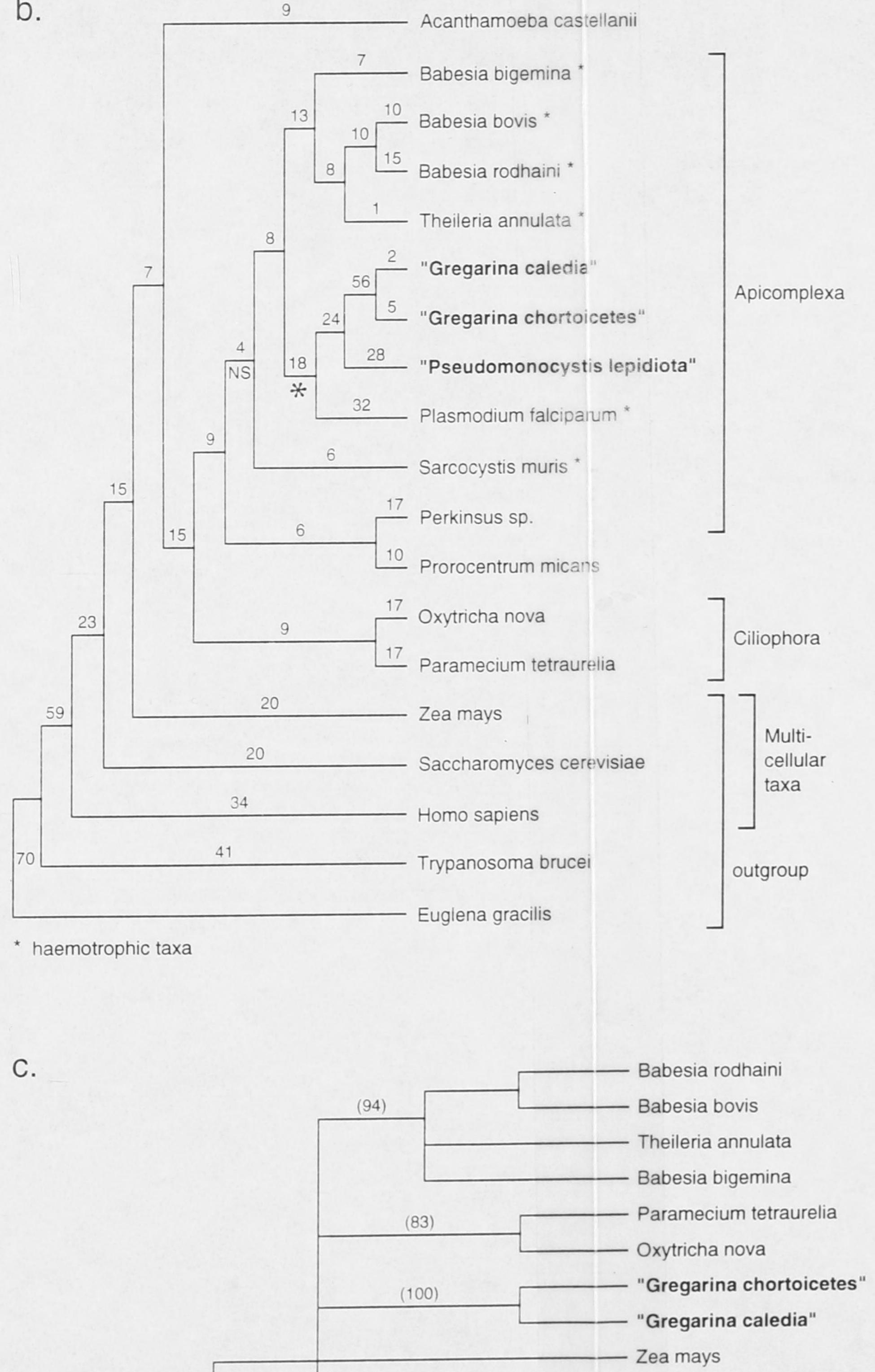
a. An evolutionary tree made by the neighbor joining method (Saitou and Nei, 1987) with the Kimura (Kimura, 1980) 2-parameter algorithm. The scale bar corresponds to the evolutionary distance between the nodes of the tree and is represented in the horizontal component of their separation in the figure. Bootstrap proportions from 1000 pseudo-samples are shown in brackets.

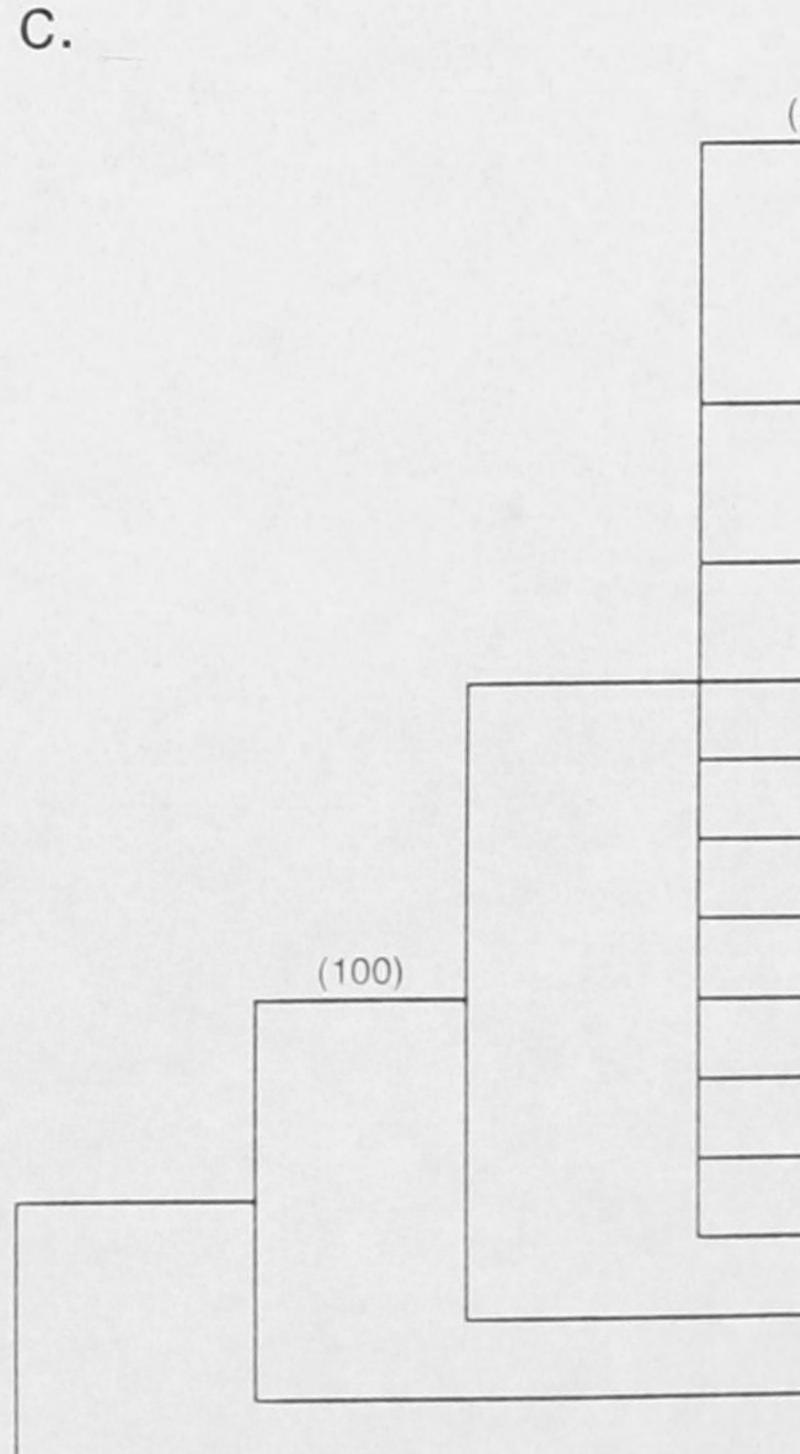
b. A single most parsimonious tree calculated by the maximum parsimony method with the computer program Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony, PAUP version 3.1.1 (Swofford, 1993), using the heuristic search algorithm. Length, 644 steps; CI, 0.533; HI, 0.467. Branch lengths are recorded above each branch. The specified outgroups were *Trypanosoma brucei*, *Euglena gracilis*, *Homo sapiens*, *Zea mays* and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*.

T-PTP results are shown beneath the line. A * indicates significance and "NS" non-significance at the 95% level of significance. PTP testing shows there is significant structure to the 212 informative sites (PTP = 0.01 from 100 randomised trees plus one actual tree).

c. A 50% majority-rule consensus tree constructed by PAUP using the bootstrap option. Bootstrap proportions from 1000 pseudo-samples are shown in brackets. The specified outgroups were as for b. above.







- Sarcocystis muris Saccharomyces cerevisiae "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota" - Prorocentrum micans - Plasmodium falciparum ---- Perkinsus sp. - Acanthamoeba castellanii ---- Homo sapiens ---- Trypanosoma brucei

— Euglena gracilis

			eps in the shortest a d by a heuristic sear		Number of trees made from 100 randomisations of the data compared with the difference		
_	Hierarchial group constrained	A Constraint enforced	B converse of constraint enforced	actual difference (B minus A)	greater than actual	equal to actual	less than actual
1.	6 Haemotrophs	649 (M)	644 (N)	-5	9	9	82
2.	"Gregarina caledia" "Gregarina chortoicetes" "P. lepidiota" <i>P. falciparum</i>	644 (M)	647 (N)	+3	0	0	100

Table 5.3 Results of two T-PTP (Faith, 1991) tests done on a data matrix made from SSU rRNA sequences, from 19 eukaryote taxa with 212 informative characters, using heuristic searches with 100 cycles. (M) = the hierarchial group was constrained for monophyly, (N) = the hierarchial group was constrained for non-monophyly, NS = non-significant, (-) = not done. ran = randomisations, H_0 = null hypothesis

Result of T-PTP test (PAUP 3.2) Significance T-PTP test

(greater plus equal plus 1 actual/100 ran plus 1 actual)

19/101 = 0.19 NS H_o not rejected

1/101 = 0.01 p =<0.01 Reject H_o

CHAPTER 6

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS

The aims of the work reported in this thesis were two fold. Firstly I aimed to determine the morphology and the life cycle of the apicomplexan parasite "Gregarina caledia" found in the grasshopper *Caledia captiva*. Secondly, I attempted to resolve the evolutionary relationships of five protoctists using comparisons of their primary sequences and secondary structure models of their SSU rRNA (18S and 16S).

Apicomplexans belonging to the class Gregarinia have not been evaluated phylogenetically before from their 18S rRNA sequences. However on the basis of morphology and host range, Levine (1988) has conjectured that they are a primitive class of apicomplexans which were derived with the coccidians, from the perkinsasids which inhabit marine polychaetes. These derived forms subsequently infested and became adapted to other marine, freshwater and terrestrial arthropods and were ancestral to the haemotrophic piroplasmids (babesias and theilerians) and haemosporids (plasmodiums) which are parasites of biting insects.

The intermediate phylogenetic position of the microsporans between the prokaryotes and eukaryotes, has been suggested previously using ultra-structure, secondary structure models and phylogenetic trees made from aligned SSU rRNA sequences with taxa from other kingdoms, using the SSU rRNA sequence from *Vairimorpha necatrix* (Vossbrinck *et al.*, 1987). This organism was shown to have a eukaryotic ultra-structure but prokaryotic 70S ribosomes and 16S rRNA that is unique in that it has no V4 region. Thus *Vairimorpha necatrix* is intermediate between the prokaryotes and eukaryotes. Phylogenetic trees have inferred it as a sister group to all eukaryotes, except for *Giardia lamblia* the phylogenetic position of which is obscured

because of the biased base composition of its SSU rRNA sequence (Sogin et al., 1989; Hashimoto et al., 1994). 6.1 The morphology and life cycle of the gregarine parasite from *Caledia captiva* The morphology and life cycle of "Gregarina caledia" which parasitises the grasshopper *Caledia captiva* was investigated to provide an insight into the biology of this organism and to compare this with that of similar organisms. I found this parasite had a monoxenous life cycle with free-living and parasitic stages and early sexual maturity, all of which are typical of most other septate gregarines. Comparisons of size ratios of body parts did not provide any useful phylogenetic information, but the size polymorphism indicated intra-species differences which may be genetically controlled.

6.2 The phylogenetic relationships of the microsporans and the apicomplexans.

My work has confirmed that the secondary structure models of SSU rRNA for the two nosemas, Nosema apis and "Nosema vespula" are almost identical and have the same unique secondary structure as that of Vairimorpha necatrix, namely that they lack the V4 region and helix 44 and only differ slightly from Vairimorpha necatrix in helix 41 and in the most variable helix, helix 35. These models also confirm that in at least two helices (32 and 36), these organisms have components which resemble those of bacteria. Except for the phylogenetic position of the zoomastigote Giardia lamblia, which seems to be closer to the bacteria instead of grouping with the other zoomastigote Trypanosoma brucei presumably because of the biased base composition of its SSU rRNA sequence, the microsporans, "Nosema vespula", Nosema apis, Vairimorpha necatrix and Encephalitozoon cuniculi formed a monophyletic clade which is a sister group to the other eukaryotes. The taxonomic methods I used were not successful in resolving the relative positions of the nosemas and Vairimorpha necatrix.

The secondary structure SSU rRNA models that I produced from the primary sequences of the two gregarines and the pseudogregarine are typically eukaryote, and except for helix 35, which is more stable if drawn as a eubacterial double hairpin, the models do not offer any new phylogenetic insights. The two tree-building models I used gave similar results, but failed to resolve the position of the gregarines, or to conform or deny the proposal of Levine (1988).

61

The gregarine clade itself is found by both methods to be monophyletic within the apicomplexans, with the two gregarines "Gregarina caledia" and "Gregarina chortoicetes" being more closely related to each other than they are to the

pseudogregarine "Pseudomonocystis lepidiota". This relationship correlates with their positions in their hosts and the morphological differences of their gametocysts; the two gregarines live in the host gut and have gametocysts measuring up to 350μ m, and the pseudogregarines inhabit the host body cavity and have gametocyst diameters measuring from 1 to 2mm.

My work has shown that although the relative phylogenetic relationships of microsporans and gregarines with other taxa can be determined from the sequences of their SSU rRNA, the details of intertaxonomic relationships cannot. Other genes which could be informative for resolving phylogenies, are those which evolve more quickly such as those coding for mitochondrial proteins, however these would not be helpful in microsporans which lack these organelles. Other phylogenetically informative genes might include those which code for host-parasite interactions or for specific features such as the apical complex which varies between the apicomplexans. Until more is known about other genes and more apicomplexan and microsporan molecular sequences become available, the phylogenetic relationships of the apicomplexans will remain uncertain.

These uncertain conclusions do however, have an important consequence. For, what I have done is to show with five evidently disparate organisms, that the available computer-based tree-making programs could not un-ambiguously distinguish their relationships using aligned SSU rRNA sequences. If this is so for these organisms, then the implications for deductions of evolutionary relationships for other organisms using similar programs and similar molecular sequences, must be approached with caution.

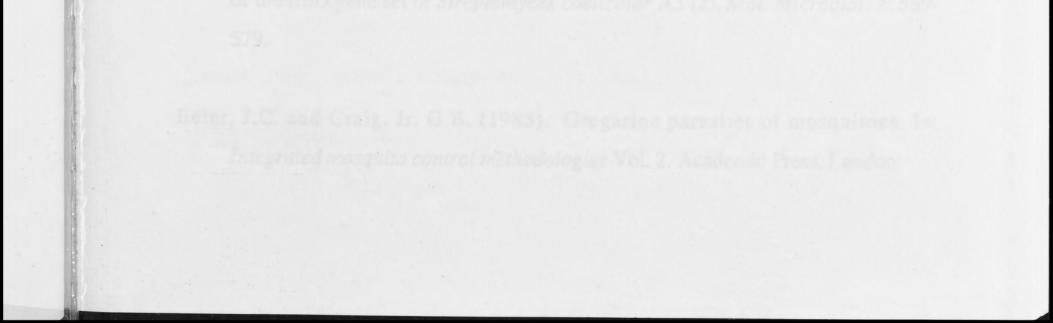


APPENDIX

1. Diet for Heliothus armigera (Denis Anderson, personal communication)

86g soy flour, 50g yeast, 60g wheatgerm, 12g agar, 3g nipagin, 3g ascorbic acid, 1g sorbic acid

Yeast was mixed with 200ml water and boiled for 5 minutes. All other ingredients were added except the ascorbic and sorbic acids, and diluted to 1.1 litres. Boiled and simmered for 10 minutes. Cooled to 37°C, before adding sorbic and ascorbic acids. Aliquots poured into paper cups (Lily, Australia) and allowed to set. Covered and stored at 4°C.



Arnheim, N,., Krystal, M., Schmikel, R., Wilson, G., Ryder, O., and Zimmer, E (1980). Molecular evidence for genetic exchanges among ribosomal genes on nonhomologous chromosomes in man and ape. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 77: 7323-7327.

Alleg

Appe

Archi

Atchl

Bailey

Baker,

Barta,

Baylis

Beier

REFERENCES

Allegré, C.F. (1948). Contributions to the life history of a gregarine parasite in grasshoppers. Trans. Am. Microscop. Soc. 68: 211-226.

Appel, A.G. (1983). Distribution and cyst formation of *Gregarina rhyoparobiae*Watson as a response to host starvation. J. Parasitol. 69: (2) 424-425.

Archie, J.W. (1989). A randomisation test for phylogenetic information in systematic data. *Syst. Zool.* 38: 219-252.

Atchley, W.R. and Fitch, W.M. (1991). Gene trees and the origins of inbred strains of mice. Science 254: 554-558.

Bailey, L. (1963). Infectious diseases of the honey bee. Land Books, London.

- Baker, M.D., Vossbrinck, C.R. Maddox, J.V. and Undeen, A.H. (1994). Phylogenetic relationships among Vairimorpha and Nosema species (Microspora) based on ribosomal RNA sequence data. J. Invertebr. Pathol. 64: 100-106.
- Barta, J.R., Jenkins, M.C. and Danforth, H.C. (1991). Evolutionary relationships of avian *Eimeria* species among other apicomplexian protozoa: Monophyly of the apicomplexia is supported. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 8: 345-355.
- Bayliss, H.A. and Bibb, M.J. (1988). Transcriptional analysis of the 16S rRNA gene of the rrnD gene set of *Streptomyces coelicolor* A3 (2). *Mol. Microbiol.* 2: 569-

Zimmer, E

l genes on

477:7323-

Cavalier-General, V. (1997). Hallerwords with an pulpelbandris. Mensor 23% 115 111

Beier, J.C. and Craig, Jr. G.B. (1985). Gregarine parasites of mosquitoes. In: Integrated mosquito control methodologies Vol. 2. Academic Press, London.

liegré, C.F. (1948). Contributions to the life history of a gregarine parasite in grasshoppers. Frans. Am. Microscop. Soc. 68: 211-226.

pel, A.G. (1983)., Distribution and cyst formation of Gregoring rhyoparebles. Watson as a response to host survation. J. Paramiol. 69: (2) 424-425.

Archie, J. W. (1989). A modomization test for phylogenetic information in systematic romnifictures and 2002 2019 2024 ... R. Jackinstol. ... R. Accest V. J. R. Accest V. J. R. Accest energy latitocodin guodes regnancies olivates and evaluations sources in a systematic Records 254: 554-558.

Sailey, L. (1963). Infectious diseases of the honey bee. Land Books, London.

Balert, M.D., Vossbrinck, C.R. Maddox, J.V. and Undeen, A.H. (1994). Phylogenetic relationships among Vairimorpins and Nozema species (Microspora) based on ribosomal RNA sequence data. J. Invertebr. Pathol. 64: 100-106.

arta, J.R., Jenkins, M.C. and Danforth, H.C. (1991). Bvolutionary relationships of avian Eimeria species among other apicomplexian promotes. Monophyly of the apicomplexia is supported. Maj. Biol. Evol. 8: 345-355.

Chastain, M. and Tinoco, I. Jr. (1991). Structural elements in RNA. In: *Progress in Nucleic Acid Research and Molecular Biology*. 41: 131-177. (W.E. Cohn and K. Moldav eds.) Academic Press, San Diego.

1.6

Brima

Britter

Bush,

Cali, A

Camir

Cannii

Cannir

Cannin

Carleto

Cavalie

- Brimacombe, R. (1980). Secondary structure homology between Escherichia coli 16S and Saccharomyces cerevisiae 18S Ribosomal RNA. Biochem. Int. 1: 162-171.
- Britten, E.B. (1979). Coleoptera. In: The Insects of Australia. Melbourne University Press.
- Bush, S.F. (1928). A study of the gregarines of the grasshoppers of Pieter Maritzburg, Natal. Ann. Natal Museum 6: 97-169.
- Cali, A. and Owen, R.L. (1988). In: Laboratory Diagnosis of Infectious Diseases: Principle and Practice, Vol I. (Ballows, A., Hausler, W.J., Ohashi, M. and Turano, H. eds.), pp. 929-946. Springer-Verlag, New York. USA
- Camin, J.H. and Sokal, R.R. (1965). A method for deducing branching sequences in phylogeny. *Evolution* 19: 311-326.
- Canning, E.U. (1956). A new eugregarine of locusts, Gregarine garnhami n.sp., parasitic in Schistocerca gregaria Forsk. J. Protozool. 3: 50-62.
- Canning, E.U. (1982). An evaluation of protozoal characteristics in relation to biological control of pests. *Parasitology* 84: 119-149.
- Canning, E.U. (1989). Phylum Microspora. In: Handbook of Protoctista (L. Margulis, J.O. Corliss, M. Melkonian and D.J. Chapman eds.), Jones and Bartlett, Publishers, Boston.
- Carleton, H.M. (1980). In: Carleton's Histological Technique. (R.A.B. Drury and E.A. Wallington eds.), 5th edition. Oxford University Press.

Cavalier-Smith, T. (1987). Eukaryotes with no mitochondria. Nature 326: 332-333.

ress in

and K.

Cheong, C., Varani, G., and Tinoco, I. Jr. (1990). Solution structure of an unusually stable RNA hairpin, 5'GGAC(UUCG)GUCC. *Nature* 346: 680-682.

Clark

Clark

Curg

Dahl

Dams

De Rii

Dever

Edwar

Edwar

lush, S.F. (1928). A study of the gregarines of the grasshoppers of Fieter Maritzburg.

ali, A. and Owen, R.L. (1988). In: Laboratory Diagnosis of Infectious Diseases: Principle and Practice, Vol A. (Ballows, A., Hausler, W.L., Ohashi, M. 200 Turnoo, H. eds.), pp. 929-946. Springer-Voriag, New York, USA

amin, J.H. and Sokal, R.R. (1965). A method for deducing branching sequences in phylogeny. Evolution 19: 311-326.

Sanaiog, E.U. (1956). A new sugregatine of locasts, Gregarine garahand n.sp., parasitic in Schimocerca gregaria Forsk. J. Protozool. 3: 50-62.

Dover, G.A. (1982). Molecular drive: a cohesive mode of species evolution. *Nature*. 299: 111-117

Dover, G.A. and Tautz, D. (1986). Conservation and divergence in multigene families: alternatives to selection and drift. *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. Lond* B. 312: 275-289

Clark, C.G. (1987). On the evolution of ribosomal RNA. J. Mol. Evol. 25: 343-350.

unusually

- Clark, C.G., Tague, B.W., Ware, V.C. and Gerbi, S.A. (1984). Xenopus laevis 28S ribosomal RNA: a secondary structure model and its evolutionary and functional implications. Nucleic Acids Res. 12: 6197-6220.
- Curgy, J., Vavra, J and Vivares, C. (1980). Presence of ribosomal RNA's with prokaryotic properties in microsporidia, eukaryotic organisms. *Biol. Cellulaire*. 38: 49-52.
- Dahlberg, A.E. (1989). The functional role of ribosomal RNA in protein synthesis. Cell 57: 525-529.
- Dams, E., Hendriks, L., Van de Peer, Y., Neefs, J.M., Smits, G., Vandenbempt, I. and De Wachter, R. (1988). Compilation of small ribosomal subunit RNA sequences. Nucleic Acids Res. 16: Supplement: r87-99.
- De Rijk, P., Neefs, J.M., Van de Peer, Y. and De Wachter, R. (1992). Compilation of small ribosomal subunit RNA sequences. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 20: 2075-2089.
- Devereux, J. Haeberli, P. and Smithies, O. (1984). A comprehensive set of Sequence Analysis Programs for the VAX. Nucleic Acids Res. 12 (1): 387-395.
- Edwards, A.W.F. and Cavalli-Sforza, L.L. (1963). The reconstruction of evolution. Ann. Hum. Genet. 27: 105. (Also Heredity, 18: 553).

Edwards, A.W.F. and Cavalli-Sforza, L.L. (1964). Phenetic and phylogenetic

classification (V.H.Heywood and J. McNeill eds.) pp.67-76. Systematics Association Publication N^o 6. London.

- Eck, R.V. and Dayhoff, M.O. (1966). Inferences from protein sequence comparisons. In: Atlas of Protein Sequence and Structure. National Biomedical Research Foundation, Silver Spring, Maryland, USA.
- Efron, B (1982). The jack-knife, the bootstrap and other resampling plans. CBNS-NSF Regional Conference Series in Applied Mathematics, Monograph 38. Society of industrial and applied mathemetics Philadelphia, USA.
- Ellis, M.M. (1913). A descriptive list of the cephaline gregarines of the New World. Trans. Am. Microscop. Soc. 32: 259-296.
- Ellis, J., Hefford, C., Baverstock, P.R., Dalrymple, B.P. and Johnson, A.M. (1992).
 Ribosomal DNA sequence comparison of *Babesia* and *Theileria*. *Mol. Biochem*.
 Parasitol. 54: 87-96.
- Elwood, H.J., Olsen, G.J. and Sogin, M.L. (1985). The small-subunit ribosomal RNA gene sequences from the Hypotrichous Ciliates Oxytricha nova and Stylonychia pustulata. Mol. Biol. Evol. 2: 399-410.
- Erlandson, M.A., Mukerji, M.K., Ewen, A.B. and Gillot, C. (1985). Comparative pathogenicity of Nosema acridophagus Henry and Nosema cuneatum Henry (Microsporidia: Nosematidae) for Melanoplus sanguinipes (FAB) (Orthoptera: Acrididae). Canadian Entomol.. 117: 1167-1175.
- Faith, D.P. (1991). Cladistic permutation tests for monophyly and nonmonophyly. Syst. Zool. 40: 366-375.

Faith, D.P. and Cranston, P.S. (1991). Could a cladogram this short have risen by

chance alone? On permutation tests for cladistic structure. Cladistics 7: 1-28.

Farris, J.S. (1972). Estimating phylogenetic trees from distance matrices. Am. Nat. 106: 645-668.

- Farris, J.S. (1974). Formal definitions of paraphyly and polyphyly. Syst. Zool. 23: 548-554.
- Farris, J.S. (1989). The retention index and the rescaled consistency index. *Cladistics* 5: 417-419.
- Felsenstein, J. (1978). Cases in which parsimony and compatability methods will be positively misleading. *Syst. Zool.* 27: 401-410.
- Felsenstein, J (1981). Evolutionary trees from DNA sequences. A maximum likelihood approach. J.Mol.Evol. 17: 368-376.
- Felsenstein, J. (1984). Distance methods for inferring phylogenies: A justification. Evolution 38: 16-24.
- Felsenstein, J. (1985). Confidence limits on phylogenies: An approach using the Bootstrap. Evolution 39: 783-791.
- Felsenstein, J. (1988). Phylogenies from molecular sequences: Inference and reliability. Annu. Rev. Genet. 22: 521-565.
- Felsenstein, J. (1993). PHYLIP (Phylogeny Inference Package) version 3.5
 (Computer software package and manual distributed by the author). Dept.
 Genetics, University of Washington, Seattle, WA. USA.
- Field, K.G., Olsen, G.J., Lane, D.J., Giovannoni, S.J., Ghiselin, M.T., Raff, E.C., Pace, N.R. and Raff, R. (1988). Molecular phylogeny of the animal kingdom. Science 239: 748-753.

Fitch, W.M. (1977). On the problem of discovering the most parsimonious tree. Am. Nat. 111: 223-257.

Fresco, J.R., Alberts, B.M., Doty, P. (1960). Some molecular details of the secondary structure of ribonucleic acid. *Nature* 188: 98-101.

Fitch

Freier

Gagn

Gajad

Gatesy

Gillesp

Goggin

Goldin

- Fitch, W.M. and Margoliash, E. (1967). Construction of phylogenetic trees. Science 155: 279-284.
- Freier, S.M., Kierzek, R., Jaeger, J.A., Sugimoto, N., Caruthers, M.H., Neilson, T. and Turner, D.H. (1986). Improved free-energy parameters for predictions of RNA duplex stability. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 83: 9373-9377.

ondary

- Gagnon, S., Levesque, R.C., Sogin, M.L. and Gajadhar, A.A. (1993). Short
 Communication. Molecular cloning, complete sequence of the small subunit
 ribosomal RNA coding region and phylogeny of *Toxoplasma gondii*. Mol.
 Biochem. Parasitol. 60: 145-148.
- Gajadhar, A.A., Marquardt, W.C., Hall, R., Gunderson, J. O., Ariztia-Carmona, E.V. and Sogin, M.L. (1991). Ribosomal RNA sequences of Sarcocystis muris, Theileria annulata and Crypthecodinium cohnii reveal evolutionary relationships among apicomplexans, dinoflagellates, and ciliates. Mol. Biochem. Parasitol. 45: 147-154.
- Gatesy, J., De Salle, R. and Wheeler, W. (1993). Alignment-ambiguous nucleotide sites and the exclusion of systematic data. Mol. Phylogenet. and Evol.. 2: 152-157.
- Gillespie, J. (1991). The causes of molecular evolution. Oxford University Press, NY, USA.
- Goggin, C.L. and Barker, S.C. (1993). Phylogenetic position of the genus Perkinsus (Protista, Apicomplexa) based on small subunit ribosomal RNA. Mol. Biochem. Parasitol. 60: 65-70.

Golding, G.B. (1983). Estimation of DNA and protein sequence divergence. An examination of some assumptions. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 1: 125.

Gray

Gund

Guno

Gutel

Hanah

Harry

Harry

Harry

"Tumer, D.H. (1986). Improved free-energy parameters for predictions of RNA deplex stability. Proc. Mad. Acad. Sci. USA 83: 9373-9377.

ignon, S., Levesque, R.C., Sogihiadi 2610 Ochdhad Ankure 993). Bhoir Compunication Molecular cloning, complete requence of the small subunit ribosonal RNA coding region and phylogeny of Toxoplasma gondit. Med. Blochem, Paratitol. 60: 145-148.

iajadhar, A.A., Marquarde, W.C., Hall, R., Gunderson, J. O., Arimis-Campona, E.V. and Sogin, M.L. (1991). Ribosomal RNA sequences of Sereccyclic marit, Theileria annulata and Cryptherodinium columineveal evolutionary relationships among apicomplexans, dimofingulates, and ciliates. Mol. Binchen. Parasteck 65: 147-154.

Hancock, J.M. and Dover, G.A. (1988). Molecular co-evolution among cryptically

simple expansion segments of eukaryotic 26S/28S rRNAs. Mol. Biol. Evol. 5: 377-391

sizes and the exclusion of systematic data. Mol. Phylogenet, and Evol., 2: 152-

50

Goloboff, P.A. (1991). Homoplasy and the choice among cladograms. *Cladistics* 7: 215-232.

- Gray, M.W., Sankoff, D. and Cedergren, R.J. (1984). On the evolutionary descent of organisms and organelles: A global phylogeny based on a highly conserved structural core in small subunit ribosomal RNA. Nucleic Acids Res. 12: 5837-5852.
- Gunderson, J.H. and Sogin, M.L. (1986). Length variation in eukaryotic rRNAs: Small subunit rRNAs from the protists Acanthamoeba castellanii and Euglena gracilis. Gene 44: 63-70.
- Gunderson, J.H., Elwood, H.J., Ingold, A., Kindle, K. and Sogin, M.L. (1987).
 Phylogenetic relationships between chlorophytes, chrysophytes and oomycetes.
 Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 84: 5823-5827.
- Gutell, R.R., Weiser, B., Woese, C.R. and Noller, H.F. (1985). Comparative anatomy of 16-S-like ribosomal RNA. *Prog. Nucleic Acid Res. Mol. Biol.* 32: 155-216.
- Hanahan, D. (1983). Studies.on transformation of *Escherichia coli* with plasmids. J. Mol. Biol. 166: 557-580.
- Harry, O.G. (1965). Studies on the early development of the eugregarine Gregarina garnhami. J. Protozool. 12: (2) 296-305.

77-391

Harry, O.G. (1969). A jar for maintaining parasite-free insects and for collecting infected faeces. Bull. Entomolog. Res. 58: 833-844.

Harry, O.G. (1970). Studies on gregarines. BSc thesis submitted to the University of Birmingham.

holoboff, P.A. (1991). Homoplasy and the choice among disdograms, Cindiance V:

Harts

Hashi

Hedge

Hend

Henni

Hillis

Hillis,

Holmes

ay, M.W., Sankoff, D. and Cedergran, R.J. (1984). On the evolutionary descent of - organisms and organolles: A global phylogeny based on a highly conserved supernal core in small subunit vibosonal RMA. Nucleic Acids Res. 12: 5837-

page 71, Hennig, W. (1966) should read: "Phylogenetic Systematics"

Hillis, D.M. (1987). Molecular versus morphological approaches to systematics. Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst. 18: 23-42

Hillis, D.M. and Dixon, M.T. (1991). Ribosomal DNA: Molecular evolution and phylogenetic inference *The Quarterly Review of Biology* 66: 411-448

Heus, H.A. and Pardi, A. (1991). Structural features that give rise to the unusual stability of RNA hairpins containing GNRA loops. *Science* 253: 191-193.

Hartskeel, R.A., Schuitema, A.R.J. and deWachter, R. (1993). Secondary structure of the small subunit ribosomal RNA sequence of the microsporidium *Encephalitozoon cuniculi*. Nucleic Acids Res. 21 (6): 1489

- Hashimoto, T., Nakamura, Y., Nakamura, F., Shirakura, T., Adachi, J., Goto, N.,
 Okamoto, K. and Hasewaga, M. (1994). Protein phylogeny gives a robust determination for early divergences of eukaryotes: Phylogenetic place of a mitochondria-lacking protozoan, *Giardia lamblia. Mol. Biol. Evol.* 11 (1): 65-71.
- Hedges, S.B. (1992). The number of replications needed for accurate estimations of the Bootstrap P value in phylogenetic studies. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 9: 366-369.
- Hendy, M.D. and Penny, D. (1989). A framework for the qualitative study of evolutionary trees. Syst. Zool. 38: 297-309.
- Hennig, W. (1966). *Phylogenetic studies* (translated by D. Dwight Davies and Rainer Zangerl). University of Illinois Press, Urbana, Ill. USA.
- Hillis, D.M. and Dixon, M.T. (1989). Vertebrate phylogeny: evidence from 28S
 ribosomal DNA sequences. In: *The Hierachy of Life* (B. Fernholm, K. Bremer
 and H. Jornvall eds..) pp. 355-367. Elsevier Science Publishers (Biomedical
 Division), Amsterdam.

natics.

on and

Isual

Hillis, D.M. and Bull, J.J. (1993). An empirical test of bootstrapping as a method for assessing confidence in phylogenetic analysis. *Syst. Biol.* 42 (2): 182-192.

Hillis, D.M., Bull, J.J., White, M.E. Badgett, M.R. and Molineux, I.J. (1992).

Experimental phylogenetics: Generation of a known phylogeny. *Science* 255: 589-592.

Holmes, D.S. and Quigley, M. (1981). A rapid boiling method for the preparation of bacterial plasmids. *Anal. Biochem.* 114: 193-197.

Hanskeel, R.A., Schultema, A.R.J. and deWachter, R. (1993). Secondary structure of the small suburit ribosomal RNA sequence of the microsporidium Encephalitozoon canical. Maciele Acide Res. 21 (6): 1489

rehimoto, T., Nakamura, Y., Nakamura, F., Shirikhura, T., Adachi, J., Ooto, N., Okamoto, K. and Hasewaga, M. (1994). Protein phylogeny gives a robust determination for early divergences of cukaryotes: Phylogenetic place of a mitochondria-lacking protozom. Gravdia Jambia. Mot. Biol. Buol. 11 (1): 65-

Jaeger, J.A., Turner, D.H. and Zuker, M. (1989). Improved predictions of secondary structures for RNA. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 86: 7706-7710.

evolutionary trees. Syst. Zool 38: 297-309.

Huels

Huelse

Huyst

Ishiha

Jarsch

Johnso

Johnso

Johnso

- Huelsenbeck, J.P. (1991). Tree length distribution skewness: an indicator of phylogenetic information. Syst. Zool. 40: 257-270.
- Huelsenbeck, J.P. and Hillis, D.M. (1993). Success of phylogenetic methods in the four-taxon case. Syst. Biol. 42 (3): 247-264.
- Hui, I. and Dennis, P.P. (1985). Characterisation of the ribosomal RNA gene clusters in Halobacterium cutirubrum. J. Biol. Chem. 260: 899-906.
- Huysmans, E. and De Wachter, R. (1986). Compilation of small ribosomal subunit RNA sequences. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 14: (Suppl.) r73-r118.
- Ishihara R. and Hayashi, Y. (1968). Some properties of ribosomes from the sporoplasm of Nosema bombycis. J. Invertebr. Pathol. 11: 377-385.
- Jarsch, M. and Boeck, A. (1985). Sequence of the 16S ribosomal RNA from Methanococcus vannielii: Evolutionary implications Syst. Appl. Microbiol. 6: 54-59.
- Johnson, A.M. and Baverstock, P.R. (1989). Rapid ribosomal RNA sequencing and the phylogenetic analysis of protists. *Parasitol. Today* 5 (4): 102-105.
- Johnson, A.M., Murray, P.R., Illana, S., Baverstock, P.J. (1987). Rapid nucleotide sequence analysis of the small subunit ribosomal RNA of *Toxoplasma gondii*: Evolutionary implications for the Apicomplexa. *Mol. Biochem. Parasitol.* 25: 239-246.

Johnson, A.M., Illana, S., Hakendorf, P., Baverstock, P.R. (1988). Phylogenetic relationships of the apicomplexan protist *Sarcocystis* as determined by small subunit ribosomal RNA comparison. J. Parasitol. 74: 847-860.

- Johnson, A.M., Fielke, R., Lumb, R. and Baverstock P.R. (1990). Phylogenetic relationships of *Cryptosporidium* determined by ribosomal RNA sequence comparison. *Int. J. Parasitol.* 20: 141-147.
- Jones, T.C., Yeh, S. and Hirsch, J.G. (1972). The interaction between Toxoplasma gondii and mammalian cells. J. Exp. Med. 136; 1157-1172.
- Jukes, T.H. and Cantor, C.R. (1969). Evolution of protein molecules. In: Mammalian protein metabolism (H.N. Munro ed.) pp. 21-32. Academic Press. New York. USA.
- Key, K.H.L. (1979). Orthoptera. In: *The Insects of Australia*. Melbourne University Press.
- Kimura, M. (1980). A simple method for estimating evolutionary rate of base substitution through comparative studies of nucleotide sequences. J. Mol. Evol. 16: 111-120.
- Kluge, A.G. and Farris, J.S. (1969). Quantitative phyletics and the evolution of anurans. Syst. Zool. 18; 1-32.
- Knoll, A.H. (1992). The early evolution of eukaryotes: A geological perspective. Science 256: 622-625.

Kudo, R.R. (1954). Protozoology 4th edition. Publisher C.C. Thomas, U.S.A.

Kumazaki, T., Hori, H. and Osawa, S. (1983). Phylogeny of Protozoa deduced from 5S rRNA sequences. J. Mol. Evol. 19: 411-419.

Laird, M. (1959). Gregarines from laboratory colonies of flour beetles, Tribolium castaneum Herbst and T. confusum Duval, at Montreal. Can. J. Zool. 37: 378-381.

Larsen, N. (1992). Higher order interactions in 28S rRNA. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 89: 5044-5048.

Larsson, R. (1986). Ultrastructure, function and classification of microsporidia. Progr. Protistol. 1: 325-390.

Lehninger, A.L. (1982). Principles of biochemistry. Worth Publishers Inc. USA.

Levine, N.D. (1970). Taxonomy of the Sporozoa. J. Parasitol. 56: (Sect. II) 208-209.

- Levine, N.D. (1978). Perkinsus gen. n. and other new taxa in the protozoan phylum Apicomplexa. J. Parasitol. 64: 549.
- Levine, N.D. (1988). The protozoan phylum Apicomplexia. CRC Press Inc. Boca Raton, Florida, USA.
- Li, W.H. (1981). A simple method for constructing phylogenetic trees from distance matrices. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 78: 1085-1089.
- Li, W.H. and Graur, D. (1991). Fundamentals of molecular evolution. Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland, MA., USA.
- Lockwood, J.A. and Debrey, L.D. (1990). Direct and indirect effects of a large scale application of Nosema locustae (Microsporidia : Nosematidae) on rangeland grasshoppers (Orthoptera : Acrididae). Entomol. Soc. Am. 83: 377-383.
- Lynn, D.H. and Small, E.B. (1981). Protist kinetids: structural conservatism, kinetid structure and ancestral states. BioSystems 14: 377-385.

Maddison, W.P. and Maddison, D.R. (1992). MacClade: Analysis of Phylogeny and Character evolution Publishers Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland, MA., USA. Mandal, R.K. (1984). The organisation and transcription of eukaryotic ribosomal RNA genes. *Prog. in Nucl. Acid Res and Mol. Biol.* 31: 115-125.

Margu

Margu

Margu

Margu

Marote

McCal

McCra

McCuto

nn, D.H. and Small, E.B. (1981). Product kinddda: smicroral conservation, kind structure and ancestral states. BioSystems 14: 377-363.

Li, W.H. and Graur, D. (1991). Fundamentals of molecular evalution. Sinauar

laddison, W.P. and Maddison, D.R. (1992). MacClade: Analysis of Phylogeny and Character crobalon Pablishers Stratter Associates, Inc., Subtriand, MA., USA.

- Malone, L.A., Broadwell, A. H., McIvor, C.A., Lindridge E.T., and Ninham, J. A. (1993). Ribosomal RNA genes of two microsporidian species, Nosema apis and Vavraia oncoperae are very variable. J. Invertebr. Pathol. 64: 151-152.
- Margulis, L. (1974a). Five-kingdom classification and the origin and evolution of cells. *Evol. Biol.* 7: 45-78.

mal RNA

Margulis, L. (1974b). The classification and evolution of prokaryotes and eukaryotes. In: Handbook of Genetics (King, R.C. ed.) Vol. 1, pp1-4. New York. Plenum Press.

Margulis, L. (1980). Undulipodia, flagella and cilia. Biosystems 12: 105-108.

- Margulis, L. (1989). Introduction. In: Handbook of Protoctista. (L. Margulis, J.O. Corliss, M. Melkonian, and D.J. Chapman, eds.), Jones and Bartlett Publishers, Boston, USA.
- Maroteaux, L., Herzog, M. and Soyer-Gobillard, M.O. (1985). Molecular organization of dinoflagellate ribosomal DNA: Evolutionary implications of the deduced 5.8S rRNA secondary structure. *Biosystems* 18: 307-319.
- McCallum, F.S. and Maden, B.E.H. (1985). Human 18S ribosomal RNA sequence inferred from DNA sequence. *Biochem. J.* 232: 725-733.
- McCray, Jr. E.M., Fay, R.W. and Schoof, H.F. (1970). The bionomics of Lankesteria culicis and Aedes aegypti. J. Invertebr. Pathol. 16: 42-53.

McCutchan, T.F., De la Cruz, V.G., Lal, A.A., Gunderson, J.H., Elwood, H.J. and

Sogin, M.L. (1988). Primary sequences of two small subunit ribosomal RNA genes from *Plasmodium falciparum*. *Mol. Biochem. Parasitol.* 28: 63-68.

Morgan, E.A. (1982). Ribosomal RNA genes in *Escherichia coli*. In H. Busch and L. Rothblum (eds), *The cell nucleus:* rDNA, Vol.X, Part A, pp.1-29. Academic Press, New York. USA.

Medlin

Melhor

Messi

Messir

Moran

Moritz

Mullis.

Needler

Neefs,

Nei, M

C

Medlin, L., Elwood, H.J., Stickel, S. and Sogin, M.L. (1988). The characterization of enzymatically amplified eukaryote 16S-like rRNA-coding regions. Gene 71: 491-499.

Melhorn, H. and Schein, E. (1984). The piroplasms: life cycle and sexual stages. Adv. Parasitol. 23: 37-103.

Messing, J. (1983). New M13 vectors for cloning. Methods Enzymol. 101: 20-78.

- Messing, J., Carlson, J., Hagen, G., Rubenstein, I. and Oleson, A. (1984). Cloning and sequencing of the ribosomal RNA genes in maize: The 17S region. DNA 3: 31-40.
- Moran, C, (1979). The structure of the hybrid zone in *Caledia captiva*. Heredity 42: (1) 13-32.

1 and L.

c Press,

- Moritz, C and Hillis, D.M. (1990). Molecular systematics: context and controversies. In: Molecular Systematics (D.M. Hillis and C. Moritz eds.), pp.1-10. Sinauer Associates Inc. Sunderland. MA., USA.
- Mullis, K.B. and Faloona, F.A. (1987). Specific synthesis of DNA in vitro via a polymerase-catalysed chain reaction. Methods Enzymol. 155: 335-350.
- Needleman, S.B. and Wunsch, C.D. (1970). A general method applicable to the search for similarities in the amino acid sequence of two proteins. J. Mol. Biol. 48: 443-453

Neefs, J.M., Van de Peer, Y., De Rijk, P., Goris, A. and De Wachter, R. (1991).

Compilation of small ribosomal subunit RNA sequences. Nucleic Acids Res. 19: 1987-2015.

Nei, M. (1987). Molecular Evolutionary Genetics. Columbia University Press.

Nussinov, R. and Jacobson, A. (1980). Fast algorithm for predicting the secondary structure of single stranded RNA. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*. 77: 6309-6313.

Moritz, C and Hills, D.M. (1990). Molecular systematics: context and composites?

Nei, M

Olsen

Olsen,

Pace.

Penny,

Penny

Perkin

Petking

Pipas, J.M. and McMahon, J.E. (1975). Method for predicting RNA secondary structure. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 72: 2017-2021.

Nei, M. (1991). Relative efficiences of different tree-making methods for molecular data. Pages 90-128. In *Phylogenetic analysis of DNA sequences* (M.M.Miyamota and J. Cracraft, eds.). Oxford Univ. Press. Oxford, England.

le secondary

IIY

- Olsen, G.J. (1987). Earliest phylogenetic branchings: Comparing rRNA-based evolutionary trees inferred with various techniques. *Cold Spring Harbour Symposia on Quantitative Biology* Vol LII Cold Spring Harbour Laboratory.
- Olsen, G.J., Pace, N.R., Nuell, M., Kaine, B.P., Gupta, R. and Woese, C.R. (1985).
 Sequence of the 16S rRNA gene from the thermoacidophilic archaebacterium Sulfolobus solfataricus and its evolutionary implications. J. Mol. Evol. 22: 301-307.
- Olsen, G.J. and Woese, C.R. (1993). Ribosomal RNA: A key to phylogeny. FASEB J. 7: 113-123.
- Pace, N.R., Smith, D.K., Olsen, G.J. and James, B.D. (1989). Phylogenetic comparative analysis and the secondary structure of ribonuclease P RNA - a review. Gene 82: 65-75.
- Penny, D. (1982). Towards a basis for classification: the incompleteness of distance measures, incompatibility analysis and phenetic classification. J. Theor. Biol. 96: 129-142.
- Penny, D. and Hendy, M.D. (1985). Testing methods of evolutionary tree construction. *Cladistics* 1: 266-278.

Perkin Elmer Cetus (1990). GeneAmpTM DNA Amplification Reagent Kit with

AmplitaqTM Recombinant Taq DNA Polymerase. Norwalk, CT., 06859. USA
Perkins, F.O. (1976). Zoospores of the oyster pathogen, *Dermocystidium marinum* I.
Fine structure of the conoid and other sporozoan-like organelles. J. Parasitol. 62: 959-974.

Rothschild, L.J. Ragan, M.A. Coleman, A.W. Heywood, P. and Gerbi, S.A. (1986). Are rRNA sequence comparisons the Rosetta Stone of phylogenetics? *Cell* 47: 640 Pleij,

Redd

Reik,

Ridle

Rubts

Saiki.

Saiton

Saitou

- Pleij, C.W.A., van Belkum, A., Rietreld, K. and Bosch, L. (1986). In: Structure and dynamics of RNA (P.H. van Knippenberg, and C.W. Hilbers, eds..) pp. 87-98.
 Plenum Press.
- Reddy, G.R., Chakrabarti, D., Yowell, C.A. and Dame, J.B. (1991). Sequence microheterogeneity of the three small subunit ribosomal RNA genes of *Babesia bigemina:* Expression in erythrocyte culture. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 19: 3641-3645.
- Reik, E.F. (1979). Hymenoptera. In: The Insects of Australia. Melbourne University Press.
- Ridley, M. (1989). Evolution and classification. The reformation of cladism. Publishers, Langman Scientific and Technical. Hong Kong.

S.A. (1986).

47:640

- Rubtsov, P.M., Musakhanov, M.M., Zakharyev, V.M., Krayev, A.S., Skryabin, K.G. and Bayev, A.A. (1980). The structure of the yeast ribosomal RNA genes. I. The complete nucleotide sequence of the 18S ribosomal RNA gene from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 8: 5779-5794.
- Saiki, R.K., Gelfand, D.H., Stoffel, S., Scharf, S.J., Higuchi, R., Horn, G.T., Mullis,
 K.B. Erlich, H.A. (1988). Primer directed enzymatic amplification of DNA with
 thermostable DNA polymerase. Science. 239: 487.

Saitou, N. and Nei, M. (1987). The neighbour-joining method: a new method for reconstructing phylogenetic trees. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 4(4): 406-425.

Saitou, N. and Nei, M. (1989). Relative efficiencies of the Fitch-Margoliash,

Maximum-Parsimony, Maximum Likelihood, Minimum-Evolution and Neighbour-Joining methods of phylogenetic tree construction in obtaining the correct tree. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 6: 514-525.

- Saitou, N. and Imanishi, T. (1989). Relative efficiencies of the Fitch-Margoliash, Maximum-Parsimony, Maximum-Likelihood, Minimum-Evolution and Neighbour-Joining methods of phylogenetic tree construction in obtaining the correct tree. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 6: 514-525.
- Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E.F. and Maniatis, T. (1989). Molecular Cloning. A laboratory Manual. Second edition. Cold Spring Harbour Press. Cold Spring Harbour, New York. USA.
- Shaw, D.D., Webb, G.C. and Wilkinson, P. 1976. Population cytogenetics of the genus Caledia (Orthoptera: Acridinae) II Variation in the pattern of C-banding. Chromosoma 56: 169-190.
- Shaw, J.P. Marks, J. Shen, C.C. and Shen, C.J. (1989). Anomalous and selective DNA: Mutations of the old world monkey α-globin genes. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.* 86: 1312-1316.

Sleigh, M.A. (1973). The biology of the protozoa. Elsevier, New York. USA.

- Sogin, M.L. and Elwood, H.J. (1986). Primary structure of the Paramecium tetraurelia small-subunit rRNA coding region: Phylogenetic relationships within the Ciliophora. J. Mol. Evol. 23: 53-60.
- Sogin, M.L., Elwood, H.J. and Gunderson, J.H. (1986). Evolutionary diversity of eukaryotic small-subunit rRNA genes. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 83: 1383-1387.

Sogin, M.L., Gunderson, J.H., Elwood, H.J., Alonso, R.A. and Peattie, D.A. (1989).

Phylogenetic meaning of the kingdom concept: An unusual ribosomal RNA from *Giardia lamblia*. Science. 243: 75-77.

Sokal, R.R. and Sneath, P.H. (1963). Principles of numerical taxonomy. W.H. Freeman, San Fransisco. Alou, N. and innaniali, T. (1988), Relative efficiencies of the Fich-Margolian's Maximum-Parsimony, Maximum-Lick-Hood, Minnetura-Evolution and Neighbour-Joining methods of phylogenetic tree construction in obtaining the correct ree: Mol. Stol. 5: 514-525

ambrook, J., Fritsch, E.F. and Maniada, T. (1989). Molecular Cloning: A laboratory Manual. Second edition. Cold Spring Harbour Fresh. Cold Spring Harbour.

haw, D.D., Webb, G.C. and Wilkinson, P. 1976. Population cytogenetics of the genus Caledia (Orthoptera: Actidinae) II Variation in the pattern of C-banding.

Studnicka, G.M., Rah, G.M., Cummings, I.W. and Salser, W.A. (1978). Computer method for predicting the secondary structure of single stranded RNA. *Nucleic Acids Research* 5: 3365-3387.

20

Sourd

Sprag

Sprag

Stade

Staden

Stewar

Stewar

Swoffe

Swoffe

S

S

- Sourdis, J. and Nei, M. (1988). Relative efficiencies of the maximum parsimony and distance-matrix methods in obtaining the correct phylogenetic tree. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 5: 298-311.
- Sprague, V. (1941). Studies on *Gregarina blattarum* with particular reference to the chromosome cycle. *Illinois Biol. Monogr.* 18: 5-57.
- Sprague, V., Becnel, J.J. and Hazard, E.I. (1992). Taxonomy of Phylum Microspora. Crit. Rev. Microbiol. 18: 285-395.
- Staden, R. (1982). Automation of the computer handling of gel reading data produced by the shotgun method of DNA sequencing. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 10: 4731-4751.
- Staden, R. (1987). Computer handling of DNA sequencing projects. In: Nucleic acid and protein sequence analysis. A practical application. (M.J. Bishop and C.J. Rawlings eds.). IRL Press.
- Stewart, G.C. and Bott, K. (1983). DNA sequence of the tandem ribosomal RNA promoter for *B. subtilis* operon rrnB. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 11: 6289-6300.

Stewart, C-B. (1993). The powers and pitfalls of parsimony. Nature 361: 6.3-606.

mputer

Swofford, D.L. (1993). PAUP: Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony, version 3.1.1. Computer program distributed by the Illinois Natural History Survey, Champaign, Illinois.

Swofford, D.L. and Olsen, G.J. (1990). Phylogeny reconstruction. In: Molecular

systematics. (D.M. Hillis and C. Moritz eds.) Sinauer Associates, Inc. Sunderland, MA., U.S.A.

Thompson, D.W. (1968). On growth and form. Cambridge University Press.

Tinoco, I., Jr. Puglisi, J.D. and Wyatt, J.R. (1990). RNA folding. Nucl. Acids Mol Biol. 4: 205-226.

Taylo

Taylo

Tanad

Tautz

Tenter

Theod

Thomp

Titus,

Trager,

Undeer

- Taylor, F.J.R. (1989). Phylum Dinoflagellata. In: Handbook of Protoctista (L. Margulis, J.O. Corliss, M. Melkonian and D.J. Chapman eds.), Jones and Bartlett, Publishers, Boston.
- Taylor, G.R. (1991). Polymerase chain reaction: basic principles and automation. In PCR A practical approach (M.J. McPherson, P. Quirke and G.R.Taylor eds) IRL Press.

Tanada, Y. and Kaya, H.S. (1993). Insect pathology Academic Press, Boston. USA.

- Tautz, D., Tautz, C., Webb, D. and Dover, G.A. (1987). Evolutionary divergence of promoters and spacers in the rDNA family of four *Drosophila spp*: Implications for molecular co-evolution in multigene families. J. Mol. Biol.. 195: 525-542.
- Tenter, A.M., Baverstock, P.R. and Johnson, A.M. (1992). Phylogenetic relationships of *Sarcocystis* species from sheep, goats, cattle and mice based on ribosomal RNA sequences. *Int. J. Parasitol.* 22: 503-513.
- Theodorides, J. (1984). The phylogeny of the Gregarinia. Origins of Life. 13: 339-342.
- Thompson, J.D. Higgins, D.G. and Gibson, T.J. (1994). CLUSTAL W: Improving the sensitivity of progressive multiple sequence alignment through sequence weighting, position-specific gap penalties and weight matrix choice. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 22: 4673-4680.

icl. Acids Mol

Titus, D.E. (1991). Protocols and Applications guide. Second edition. Promega Corporation, USA.

Trager, W. (1974). Some aspects of intra-cellular parasitism. Science 183: 269-273.

Undeen, A.H. and Cockburn, A.F. (1989). The extraction of DNA from Microsporidia spores. J. Invertebr. Pathol. 54: 132-133.

Varani, G., Cheong, C. and Tinoco, I. Jr. (1991). Structure of an unusually stable RNA hairpin. *Biochemistry* 30: 3280-3289.

Van

Vivie

Voss

Walst

Weill

Weill

Wiley

PCR A propried approace (M.1. McParson, P. Quine and G.P. Dukor eds) IR
From.
From.
Tanada, Y. and Kaya, H.S. (1993). Insert particles Academic From, Buston, USA.
Tana, D., Taur, C., Webb, D. and Dover, G.A. (1987). Evolutionary divergence for molecular co-evolution in multigue families. J. Mol. Biol. 195: 523-523.
Tanar, A.M., Baverstock, P.R. and Istaron, A.M. (1992). Phylogenetic relationship of Surcessuri species from sizesp. geam. calle and mice based on ribosom for multigue families. J. Mol. Biol. 195: 523-523.
Tanar, A.M., Baverstock, P.R. and Istaron, A.M. (1992). Phylogenetic relationship of Surcessuri species from sizesp. geam. calle and mice based on ribosom for the first species from sizesp. geam. calle and mice based on ribosom field. 12: 503-513.
Theodocides, I. (1984). The phylogenet of the Gregatinin. Origins of Life. 13: 523-523.

Thompson, J.D. Higgins, D.G. and Gibson, T.J. (1994). CLUSTAL W. Inproving the sensitivity of prograssive multiple sequence alignment through sequence Acids Research, 22: 4673-4680.

Tims, D.E. (1991). Protocols and Applications guide. Sevend eathern Promega Corporation: USA.

rager, W. (1974). Some aspects of intra-collular parasitism. Science 188: 269-273.

adsen, A.H. and Couldman, A.F. (1989). The extraction of DNA from Min

Van Keulen, H., Gutell, R.R., Gates, M.A., Campbell, S.R., Erlandsen, S.L., Jarroll, E.L., Kulda, J., Meyer, E.A. (1993). Unique phylogenetic position of Diplomonadida based on the complete small sub unit ribosomal RNA sequence of Giardia ardeae, G. muris, G. duodenalis and Hexamita sp. FASEB J. 7: 223-231.

- Vivier, E. and Desportes, I. (1989). Phylum Apicomplexa. In: Handbook of Protoctista (L. Margulis, J.O. Corliss, M. Melkonian and D.J. Chapman eds.).
 Published by Jones and Bartlett, Boston. USA
- Vossbrinck, C.R. Maddox, J.V. Friedman, S., Debrunner-Vossbrinck, B.A. and Woese, C.R. (1987). Ribosomal RNA sequence suggests microsporidia are extremely ancient eukaryotes. *Nature* 326: 411-414.
- Vossbrinck, C.R., Baker, M.D., Didier, E.S., Debrunner-Vossbrinck B.A. and Shadduck, J.A. (1993). Ribosomal DNA sequences of *Encephalitozoon hellem* and *Encephalitozoon cuniculi*: Species identification and phylogenetic construction. J. Euk. Microbiol. 40(3): 354-362.
- Walsh, R.D. and Olsen, J.K. (1976). Observations on the susceptibility of certain culicine mosquito species to infection by *Lankesteria culicis* Ross. *Mosq. News* 36: 154-160.

Weiller, G.F. and Gibbs, A.J. (1993). DIPLOMO: Distance Plot Monitor version 1.0
A computer program distributed by the Australian National University,
Canberra. Australia.

ble RNA

Weiller, G.F. and Gibbs, A.J. (1995). *DIPLOMO*: A new approach to phylogeny. *CABIOS* submitted.

Wiley, E.O. (1981). Phylogenetics: The theory and practice of phylogenetic systematics Publisher Wiley, New York, New York. USA.

Wolters, J. (1992). The nature of preferred hairpin structures in 16S-like rRNA variable regions. *Nucleic Acids Research* 20(8): 1843-1850

Willi

Willia

Woes

Woes

Woese

Wolte

Wrigh

Yang,

Zhu, y

Zuka.

- Williams, A. Jr., and Tinoco, I. Jr. (1986). A dynamic programming algorithm for finding alternative RNA secondary structures. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 14: 299-315.
- Williams, J.G.K., Hanafey, M.K., Rafalski, J.A. and Tingey, S.V. (1993). Genetic analysis using random amplified polymorphic DNA markers. *Methods Enzymol.* 218: 704-740.

Woese, CR. (1973). Evolution of the genetic code. Naturwissenschaften 60: 441-446.

Woese, C.R. (1987). Bacterial Evolution. Microbiol. Rev. 51: 221-271.

- Woese, C.R., Magrum, L.J., Gupta, R., Siegel, R.B., Stahl, D.A. (1980). Secondary structure model for bacterial 16S ribosomal RNA: Phylogenetic, enzymatic and chemical evidence. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 8: 2275-2293.
- Wolters, J. (1991). The troublesome parasites molecular and morphological evidence that Apicomplexa belong to the dinoflagellate-ciliate clade. *BioSystems* 25: 75-83.
- Wright, J.H and Craighead, E. M. (1922). Infectious motor paralysis in young rabbits. J. Exp. Med. 36: 135-140.
- Yang, D., Oyaizu, Y., Oyaizy, H., Olsen, G.J. and Woese, C.R. (1985). Mitochondrial origins. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 82: 4443-4447.
- Zhu, X., Wittner, M., Tanowitz, H.B., Cali, A. and Weiss, L.M. (1993). Nucleotide sequence of the small ribosomal RNA of *Encephalitozoon cuniculi Nucleic*

Acids Res. 21: 1315.

ikerRNA

Zuker, M. (1989). On finding all suboptimal foldings of an RNA molecule. Science 244: 48-52.

- Zuker, M. and Steigler, P. (1981). Optimal computer folding of large RNA sequences using thermodynamics and auxiliary information. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 9: 133-149.
- Zuker, M., Jaeger, J.A. and Turner, D.H. (1991). A comparison of optimal and suboptimal RNA secondary structures predicted by free energy minimization with structures determined by phylogenetic comparison. Nucleic Acids Res. 19: 2707-2714.

